

PL  
4792  
B8  
1872  
C.1  
ROBA





*Presented to the*  
LIBRARY *of the*  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
*by*

**PROF. A. GLEASON**



Digitized for Microsoft Corporation  
by the Internet Archive in 2007.

From University of Toronto.

May be used for non-commercial, personal, research,  
or educational purposes, or any fair use.

May not be indexed in a commercial service.



A  
GRAMMAR  
OF THE  
TULU LANGUAGE

BY

REV. J. BRIGEL

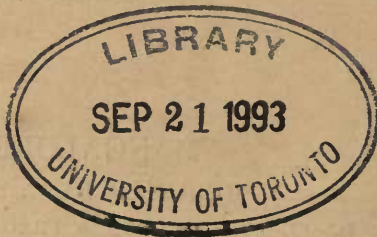
B. M. S.



MANGALORE  
PUBLISHED BY C. STOLZ  
BASEL MISSION BOOK & TRACT DEPOSITORY  
1872



PRINTED BY STOLZ & REUTHER.



## PREFATORY NOTE.

---

In offering to the public this first attempt at treating the Tuḷu Language grammatically, the Author and Publisher trust that it will be welcome to all who take an interest in the South Indian Languages, although they are well aware that a first work of this kind, written as this is, under a pressure of professional duties, cannot claim perfection.

Tuḷu is one of the Dravidian Languages, spoken only in the Collectorate of South Canara by about 500,000 people, and is nearly exactly confined between 12·30 and 13·30 degrees N. latitude, extending eastward to the foot of the Ghats. It cannot boast of any literature in the proper sense of the word, nor has it a character of its own. In writing, a modification of the Malayalam alphabet was used, till the Basel Mission Press employed Canarese characters in printing. This precedent has now been almost generally followed.

The first book ever printed in Tuḷu, is the Gospel of St. Matthew lithographed and published in 1842. Within 1847 the whole of the New Testament was finished, and a new typographical edition of it was issued in 1859. Besides this, the following was published at Mangalore: The Psalms, Liturgy, Hymn-Book, First and Second



Catechisms, Old and New Testament Bible Stories, Short Bible Stories, Prayer-Book, Flattich's Household-Rules, Congregation-Rules, Selection of Scripture Passages.

Special acknowledgment is due to A. Burnell Esq. M. C. S., who not only took much interest in the publication of this book, but facilitated it by a liberal donation towards the cost of printing.

*Mangalore, 14th September 1872.*

# A

## GRAMMAR OF THE TULU LANGUAGE

### I. PART: PHONOLOGY.

#### 1. Chapter: Of the Alphabet.

1. The Tulu language has no alphabet of its own. Those who formerly wrote in Tulu used to employ Malayalam characters; but more recently the Canarese alphabet has been adopted both in writing and printing; so the latter may now be considered as the modern Tulu alphabet.

2. In this alphabet there are 15 Vowels, two Medials and 34 Consonants.

##### A. Of Vowels.

3. Vowels are either short or long, or diphthongal or indefinite.

Short: ಅ a, ಇ i, ಉ u, ಋ ṛi, ಎ e, ಒ o.

Long: ಆ ā, ಈ ī, ಊ ū, ಋ ṛī, ಏ ē, ಓ ō.

Diphthongal: ಐ ei(ai), ಔ ou.

Indefinite: ೆ (as in ತ್), sounded nearly as the French e in je. Dr. Lepsius in his Standard Alphabet represents it by ꞥ.

##### B. Of Medials.

4. There are two Medials, viz: ಳ, which is sounded m, n, or ñ according to position, and ಳ್ ah.

##### C. Of Consonants.

5. There are 25 classified and 9 unclassified Consonants, viz:—

*Classified Consonants.*

	Unaspirated.	Aspirated.	Unaspirated.	Aspirated.	Nasal.
Guttural Class	ಕ ka	ಖ kha	ಗ ga	ಘ gha	ಙ na
Palatal	ಚ ča	ಛ čha	ಜ ja	ಝ jha	ಞ ña
Cerebral	ಟ ṭa	ಠ ṭha	ಡ ḍa	ಢ ḍha	ಣ ṇa
Dental	ತ ta	ಥ tha	ದ da	ಧ dha	ನ na
Labial	ಪ pa	ಫ pha	ಬ ba	ಭ bha	ಮ ma

*Unclassified Consonants.*

ಯ ya, ರ ra, ಲ la, ವ va, ಶ śa, ಷ ṣa ಸ sa, ಹ ha, ಳ ḷa.

## 2. Chapter: Of Pronunciation.

### TABULAR VIEW OF THE ALPHABET.

#### 6. A. Vowels.

Initial forms.	Medial and final forms.	Corresponding English Characters.	Power of the Vowels.	Examples of Vowels and Consonants united
ಅ	ಾ	a	like a in about	ಕಾ and ಅ become ಕಾ ka
ಆ	ೌ	ā	" a " far	ಕೌ " ಆ " ಕೌ kā
ಇ	ಃ	i	" i " him	ಗಿ " ಇ " ಗಿ gi
ಈ	ಃೀ	ī	" ee " deep	ದೀ " ಈ " ದೀ dī
ಊ	ಃು	u	" oo " wool	ನು " ಊ " ನು nu
ಊಊ	ಃುಊ	ū	" oo " cool	ಪು " ಊಊ " ಪು pū
ಋ	ಃೃ	ṛi		ಬಿ " ಋ " ಬಿ bṛi
ಋಋ	ಃೃಋ	ṛī		ಮು " ಋಋ " ಮು mṛī
ಏ	ಃೇ	e	" e " met	ಯು " ಏ " ಯು ye
ಏಏ	ಃೇಏ	ē	" a " mate	ರಏ " ಏಏ " ರಏ rē
ಐ	ಃೈ	ei	" y " my	ಲಐ " ಐ " ಲಐ lei
ಒ	ಃೊ	o	" o " not	ಶಒ " ಒ " ಶಒ śō
ಒಒ	ಃೊಒ	ō	" o " note	ನಒ " ಒಒ " ನಒ nō
ಔ	ಃೌ	ou	" ow " owl	ಹಔ " ಔ " ಹಔ hō

The vowels are pronounced according to the directions given in the preceding tabular view of the alphabet, except ಎ e, ಎ ē, ಒ o, ಒ ō, which when initials are pronounced ye, yē, wo, wō; ಅs, ಎಣ್ಣು yeṇṇa, ಎತ್ yetṭu, ಒಂಜಿ wonji, ಓಡ wōḍa. In ಋ ṛi, ಋಋ ṛī, the i and ī have the short and long sound of the French eu in beurre.



### 7. B. Consonants.

Consonants with the inherent vowel <i>ə</i> .	Corresponding English Characters.	Sound of the Consonants with the inherent vowel <i>ə</i> .	Form and position when combined with other consonants	EXAMPLES.
क	ka	like ka in kalendar	क	ముస్కు musku
ख	kha	*	ख	పషు పaskha
ग	ga	„ ga „ gander	ग	సద్గుణ sadgūṇa
घ	gha	*	घ	మేలఘట్ట mēlghaṭṭa
ङ	ṅa	*	ङ	నానే nāṇe
च	ca	„ cha „ chapter	च	నిశ్చయ niścāya
छ	ca	*	छ	ఐచ్ఛే iccēhe
ज	ja	„ ja „ jam	ज	సజ్జి sajjī
झ	jha	*	झ	
ण	ṇa	„ ṇa „ bunyan	ण	జనానా jnāna
ट	ṭa	„ ṭa „ martaban	ट	కాశ్టా kaṣṭa
ठ	ṭha	*	ठ	శాశ్ఠి śaśṭhi
ड	ḍa	„ ṛḍa „ cardamom	ड	బాద్ది baḍḍi
ढ	ḍha	*	ढ	ద్రీధా dṛīḍha
न	ṇa	*	न	పాతనా patṇa
त	ta	„ ta „ tank	त	దస్త్రు dustu
थ	tha	*	थ	స్థాలా sthāla
द	da	„ tha „ that	द	మల్తండు maḷtonḍu
ध	dha	*	द	సిద్ధా siddha
न	na	„ na „ natural	न	ప్రయత్న prayatna
प	pa	„ pa „ parrot	प	ఇని inpi
फ	pha	*	फ	స్ఫటికా sphaṭika
ब	ba	„ ba „ barrow	ब	బొబ్బె bobbe
भ	bha	*	भ	సద్భక్తి sadbhakti
म	ma	„ ma „ matter	म	ఆత్మా ātma
य	ya	„ ya „ yam	य	అన్యాయ anyāya
र	ra	„ ra „ rag	र	ప్రాణ prāṇa
ल	la	„ la „ lack	ल	మాతర్లా māterlā
व	va	„ va „ van	व	సత్వా satva
श	śa	„ sha „ sham	श	
स	śa	„ sha „ marshal	स	వర్షా varśa
स	sa	„ sa „ sat	स	మతార matsara
ह	ha	„ ha „ ham	ह	మధ్యానా madhyāṇha
ल	la		ह	కాట్ల kaṭṭe

\* The preceding sound aspirated.

అ a	ఆ ā	ఇ i	ఈ ē	ఊ u	ఋ r̄	ౠ ri	ఋ r̄i
క ka	కా kā	కి ki	కీ kī	కు ku	కూ kū	కృ kr̄i	కౄ kr̄i
ఖ kha	ఖా khā	ఖి khi	ఖీ khī	ఖు khu	ఖూ khū	ఖృ kh̄ri	ఖౄ kh̄ri
గ ga	గా gā	గి gi	గీ gī	గు gu	గూ gū	గృ gr̄i	గౄ gr̄i
ఘ gha	ఘా ghā	ఘి ghi	ఘీ ghī	ఘు ghu	ఘూ ghū	ఘృ gh̄ri	ఘౄ gh̄ri
జ ja	జా jā	జి ji	జీ jī	జు ju	జూ jū	జృ jr̄i	జౄ jr̄i
ఝ jha	ఝా jhā	ఝి jhi	ఝీ jhī	ఝు jhu	ఝూ jhū	ఝృ jh̄ri	ఝౄ jh̄ri
ఞ ja	ఞా jā	ఞి ji	ఞీ jī	ఞు ju	ఞూ jū	ఞృ jr̄i	ఞౄ jr̄i
ట ṭa	టా ṭā	టి ṭi	టీ ṭī	టు ṭu	టూ ṭū	టృ ṭ̄ri	టౄ ṭ̄ri
థ ṭha	థా ṭhā	థి ṭhi	థీ ṭhī	థు ṭhu	థూ ṭhū	థృ ṭ̄ri	థౄ ṭ̄ri
డ ḍa	డా ḍā	డి ḍi	డీ ḍī	డు ḍu	డూ ḍū	డృ ḍ̄ri	డౄ ḍ̄ri
ఢ ḍha	ఢా ḍhā	ఢి ḍhi	ఢీ ḍhī	ఢు ḍhu	ఢూ ḍhū	ఢృ ḍ̄ri	ఢౄ ḍ̄ri
ణ ṇa	ణా ṇā	ణి ṇi	ణీ ṇī	ణు ṇu	ణూ ṇū	ణృ ṇ̄ri	ణౄ ṇ̄ri
త ta	తా tā	తి ti	తీ tī	తు tu	తూ tū	తృ ṭ̄ri	తౄ ṭ̄ri
థ tha	థా thā	థి thi	థీ thī	థు thu	థూ thū	థృ ṭ̄ri	థౄ ṭ̄ri
ద da	దా dā	ది di	డీ dī	దు du	దూ dū	దృ ḍ̄ri	దౄ ḍ̄ri
ధ dha	ధా dhā	ధి dhi	ధీ dhī	ధు dhu	ధూ dhū	ధృ ḍ̄ri	ధౄ ḍ̄ri
న na	నా nā	ని ni	నీ nī	ను nu	నూ nū	నృ ṇ̄ri	నౄ ṇ̄ri
ప pa	పా pā	పి pi	పీ pī	పు pu	పూ pū	పృ ṭ̄ri	పౄ ṭ̄ri
ఫ pha	ఫా phā	ఫి phi	ఫీ phī	ఫు phu	ఫూ phū	ఫృ ṭ̄ri	ఫౄ ṭ̄ri
బ ba	బా bā	బి bi	బీ bī	బు bu	బూ bū	బృ ḍ̄ri	బౄ ḍ̄ri
భ bha	భా bhā	భి bhi	భీ bhī	భు bhu	భూ bhū	భృ ḍ̄ri	భౄ ḍ̄ri
మ ma	మా mā	మి mi	మీ mī	ము mu	మూ mū	మృ ṭ̄ri	మౄ ṭ̄ri
య ya	యా yā	యి yi	యీ yī	యు yu	యూ yū	యృ ṭ̄ri	యౄ ṭ̄ri
ర ra	రా rā	రి ri	రీ rī	రు ru	రూ rū	రృ ṭ̄ri	రౄ ṭ̄ri
ల la	లా lā	లి li	లీ lī	లు lu	లూ lū	లృ ṭ̄ri	లౄ ṭ̄ri
వ va	వా vā	వి vi	వీ vī	వు vu	వూ vū	వృ ṭ̄ri	వౄ ṭ̄ri
శ śa	శా śā	శి śi	శీ śī	శు śu	శూ śū	శృ ṭ̄ri	శౄ ṭ̄ri
ష ṣa	షా ṣā	షి ṣi	షీ ṣī	షు ṣu	షూ ṣū	షృ ṭ̄ri	షౄ ṭ̄ri
స sa	సా sā	సి si	సీ sī	సు su	సూ sū	సృ ṭ̄ri	సౄ ṭ̄ri
హ ha	హా hā	హి hi	హీ hī	హు hu	హూ hū	హృ ṭ̄ri	హౄ ṭ̄ri
ళ ḷa	ళా ḷā	ళి ḷi	ళీ ḷī	ళు ḷu	ళూ ḷū	ళృ ṭ̄ri	ళౄ ṭ̄ri

ఎ	ప	ఐ	ఒ	ఓ	ఔ	ం	ః
కే ke	కేఁ kē	కేఱి kei	కొ ko	కొఁ kō	కౌ kou	కం kam	కః kah
వే khe	వేఁ khē	వేఱి khei	వొ kho	వొఁ khō	వౌ khou	వం kham	వః khah
గే ge	గేఁ gē	గేఱి gei	గొ go	గొఁ gō	గౌ gou	గం gam	గః gah
ఘే ghe	ఘేఁ ghē	ఘేఱి ghei	ఘొ gho	ఘొఁ ghō	ఘౌ ghou	ఘం gham	ఘః ghah
జే ne	జేఁ nē	జేఱి nei	జొ no	జొఁ nō	జౌ nou	జం nam	జః nah
చే ce	చేఁ cē	చేఱి cei	చొ co	చొఁ cō	చౌ cou	చం cam	చః cah
ఛే che	ఛేఁ chē	ఛేఱి chei	ఛొ cho	ఛొఁ chō	ఛౌ chou	ఛం cham	ఛః chah
జేఱి je	జేఱిఁ jē	జేఱిఱి jhei	జొఱి jo	జొఱిఁ jō	జౌఱి jou	జంఱి jam	జఃఱి jah
యే jhe	యేఁ jhē	యేఱి jhei	యొ jho	యొఁ jhō	యౌ jhou	యం jham	యః jhah
ఞే ne	ఞేఁ nē	ఞేఱి nei	ఞొ no	ఞొఁ nō	ఞౌ nou	ఞం nam	ఞః nah
టే te	టేఁ tē	టేఱి tei	టొ to	టొఁ tō	టౌ tou	టం tam	టః tah
ఠే the	ఠేఁ thē	ఠేఱి thei	ఠొ tho	ఠొఁ thō	ఠౌ thou	ఠం tham	ఠః thah
డే de	డేఁ dē	డేఱి dei	డొ do	డొఁ dō	డౌ dou	డం dam	డః dah
ఢే dhe	ఢేఁ dhē	ఢేఱి dhei	ఢొ dho	ఢొఁ dhō	ఢౌ dhou	ఢం dham	ఢః dhah
నో ne	నోఁ nē	నోఱి nei	నొ no	నొఁ nō	నౌ nou	నం nam	నః nah
పే pe	పేఁ pē	పేఱి pei	పొ po	పొఁ pō	పౌ pou	పం pam	పః pah
ఫే phe	ఫేఁ phē	ఫేఱి phei	ఫొ pho	ఫొఁ phō	ఫౌ phou	ఫం pham	ఫః phah
బే be	బేఁ bē	బేఱి bei	బొ bo	బొఁ bō	బౌ bou	బం bam	బః bah
భే bhe	భేఁ bhē	భేఱి bhei	భొ bho	భొఁ bhō	భౌ bhou	భం bham	భః bhah
మే me	మేఁ mē	మేఱి mei	మొ mo	మొఁ mō	మౌ mou	మం mam	మః mah
యే ye	యేఁ yē	యేఱి yei	యొ yo	యొఁ yō	యౌ you	యం yam	యః yah
రే re	రేఁ rē	రేఱి rei	రొ ro	రొఁ rō	రౌ rou	రం ram	రః rah
లే le	లేఁ lē	లేఱి lei	లొ lo	లొఁ lō	లౌ lou	లం lam	లః lah
వే ve	వేఁ vē	వేఱి vei	వొ vo	వొఁ vō	వౌ vou	వం vam	వః vah
శే se	శేఁ sē	శేఱి sei	శొ so	శొఁ sō	శౌ sou	శం sam	శః sah
షే she	షేఁ shē	షేఱి shi	షొ sho	షొఁ shō	షౌ shou	షం sham	షః shah
సే se	సేఁ sē	సేఱి sei	సొ so	సొఁ sō	సౌ sou	సం sam	సః sah
హే he	హేఁ hē	హేఱి hei	హొ ho	హొఁ hō	హౌ hou	హం ham	హః hah
ళే le	ళేఁ lē	ళేఱి lei	ళొ lo	ళొఁ lō	ళౌ lou	ళం lam	ళః lah



The following fourteen Consonants are pronounced like the English letters by which they are represented: ಕ ka, ಗ ga, ಚ ča, ಜ ja, ಪ pa, ಬ ba, ಮ ma, ಯ ya, ರ ra, ಲ la, ವ va, nearly ಶ śa, ಸ sa, ಹ ha.

8. The remaining Consonants do not correspond to the letters of the English alphabet. The following are dental letters; they must be pronounced with the tip of the tongue between the front teeth: ತ ta, ಥ tha, ದ da, ಧ dha, ನ na.

9. The following are cerebral letters:—

ಟ ṭa, ಠ ṭha, ಡ ḍa, ಢ ḍha, ಣ ṇa; ಷ śa, ಳ ḷa.

(Tables showing the alphabet with the combinations of the Vowels and Consonants).

### c. Syllables.

10. The short vowel is inherent in the initial or complete form of every consonant; so that every letter is capable of being a complete syllable. Thus: ಕುರುಬೆ ku-ru-be, shepherd; ಅಮಸರ a-ma-sa-ra, haste; ಕಾಡ್ kā-du, forest.

11. When a syllable is formed of two or more consonants and one vowel, the vowel is always joined to the first or uppermost consonant, but sounded after the last or lowest one; thus: ಕ್ಲೆ kli, ತ್ಯು tyu, ಸ್ತ್ರೀ strī.

ಕ್ಯ—ಅಕ್ಯ; ಡ್—ಖಡ್; ಷ್—ನಿಷ್ಠಯ; ಳ್—ಇಳ್ಳಿ; ಜ್ಜಿ—ಅಜ್ಜಿ; ಗ್ಞಾ—ಗ್ಞಾನ; ಟ್—ಕಟ್ಟಳೆ; ಷ್ಠ—ಕಷ್ಟ; ಟ್ಲ—ಪಟ್ಟ; ಷ್ಣ—ಉಷ್ಣ; ಡ್ಡಿ—ಅಡ್ಡಿ; ನ್ತ—ಪುಸ್ತಕ; ಸ್ಥಿ—ಸ್ಥಿತಿ; ಬ್ಬ—ಶಬ್ದ; ಧ್ಧ—ಅಶುದ್ಧ; ತ್ತ್ವ—ಪ್ರಯತ್ನ; ಪ್ಪ—ಉಪ್ಪನ್ನ; ತ್ತ—ಆತ್ಮ; ಜ್ಯ—ರಾಜ್ಯ; ತ್ರ—ಗಾಂತ್ರ; ಗ್ಲೆ—ಬಂಗ್ಲೆ; ತ್ವ—ಯಾಜಕತ್ವ; ಕ್ಸ—ಲಕ್ಷಾನ್; ಸ್ತ್ರೀ—ಶಾಸ್ತ್ರೀ.

12. The half letter ಽ r is pronounced before the letter or syllable which in writing precedes it; thus: ವರ್ಗ varga, class; ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, Lord; ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ hortande, except.

### d. Double Consonants.

13. Most of the consonants are capable of reduplication, as with unchanged form of under-written consonants:

1. ಖ; ಜ; ಞ; ಣ; ಬ್.

With partially changed form of under-written consonants:

2. ಕ್; ಗ್; ಘ; ಜ್; ಛ; ಟ್; ಠ್; ಡ್; ಢ್; ಣ್; ಧ್; ಫ್; ಭ್; ವ್; ಶ್; ಷ್; ಸ್; ಷ್; ಳ್.

With entirely changed form of under-written consonants:

3. ತ್; ನ್; ಮ್; ಯ್; ರ್; ಳ್.

### 3. Chapter: Of Euphony.

14. Euphony occasions the elision, insertion, and permutation of letters.

#### a. Elision.

15. When a word ending in ಅ a, ಇ i, ಉ u, or ಁ ು is followed by an affix commencing with a vowel, euphony requires elision as follows:

ಪ್ರೀತಿ+ಆಕುಳು=ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಕುಳು; ಬೀಲೆದ+ಆಕುಳು=ಬೀಲೆದಾಕುಳು; ತೂದು+ಇತ್ತೆ=ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ; ಗೊಂತು+ಇಜ್ಜಿ=ಗೊಂತಿಜ್ಜಿ; ಬರೆದ್+ಆಂಡ್ ಬರೆದಾಂಡ್ etc.

#### b. Insertion.

16. Sometimes ನ n is inserted; as, ಧೊರೆ+ನ್+ಆಕುಳು=ಧೊರೆನಾಕುಳು; ಅಮ್ಮ+ನ್+ಆಕುಳು=ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳು.

#### c. Permutation.

17. In compound words sometimes the consonant is changed; as, ಕಾರ್ಗತ್ತಲೆ instead of ಕಾರ್ತತ್ತಲೆ; ವಾಗ್ಗಂಡ for ವಾಕ್ದಂಡ; ಅಂಗೈ for ಅಂಗಕೈ; ಮುಂಗೈ for ಮುನ್ಕೈ.

Remark: In the declensions of nouns and pronouns hard and soft consonants are, for the sake of euphony, frequently exchanged; as, ಕುರಿತ for ಕುರಿಜ; ನೆಲತ for ನೆಲಜ; ಕುರಿಕ for ಕುರಿಗ್; ನೆಲೊಟು for ನೆಲೊಡು.



## II. PART: ETYMOLOGY.

### 1. Chapter: Of the Formation of Words.

#### DISTINCTION OF WORDS ACCORDING TO THEIR ORIGIN.

18. The Tuḷuvas have adopted many words from the languages, they have come in contact with; here we find in their vocabulary *a.*, pure Tuḷu, *b.*, pure Sanscrit, *c.*, corrupted Sanscrit, *d.*, Canarese, *e.*, Hindustāny and *f.*, foreign words.

Examples of pure Tuḷu words: ಇಲ್ಲ illu, house; ಬಂಜಿ banji, belly; ಪಾತೆರ pātera, word; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ yedde, good; ಪಡಿಕೆ paḍike, bad; etc.

Examples of pure Sanscrit: ಪ್ರೀತಿ prīti, love; ನೀತಿ nīti, justice; ಗುರು guru, master.

Examples of corrupted Sanscrit: ಪ್ರಶ್ನೆ praśne, question (ಪ್ರಶ್ನಾ praśnā); ಸೊನ್ನೆ sonne, 0; ಬೋಧನೆ (ಬೋಧನಾ) bōdhane, advice.

Examples of (pure) Canarese: ಶೆರೆಮನೆ śeremane, confinement; ಹೊಟ್ಟೆಕಿಚ್ಚಿ hoṭṭekichchi, envy; ತಿಳುವಳಿಕೆ tiḷuvalike, knowledge.

Examples of Hindustāny: ಕಾಲಿ (ಖಾಲಿ) kāli (khāli) empty; ಖಾಸಿ (ಖಾಸ) khāsi (khāsa), own; ಕುಷಿ (ಖುಶಿ, ಖುಷಿ) kuṣi (khuṣi, khuṣi), (will) glad.

Examples of foreign words: ಸಲಾಂ (ಸಲಾಮು) salām (salāmu); ಕೋರ್ಟ್ cōrṭu, court; ಕಲ್ಲಕಟರ್ kallakataru, collector.

#### DISTINCTION OF WORDS ACCORDING TO THEIR FORM.

19. There are Primitive, Derivative and Compound Words.

##### a. Primitive Words.

1. Verbs: ನಂಬು nambu, believe; ಕಟ್ಟು kaṭṭu, build.
2. Nouns: ಮರಮಾ, tree; ಕಲ್ಲ kally, stone; ನೆಲ nēla, ground, etc.
3. Pronouns: ಯಾನ್ yānu, I; ಆ ā, that; ಇಂಚಿ inči, hither.
4. Numerals: ಬಂಜಿ wonji, one; ಪತ್ತೆ pattu, ten; ಪಾಕ pāka, some; ನೂದು nūdu, hundred, etc.



**b. Derivative Words.**

1. Verbal derivatives: as, ನಂಬಿಗೆ nambige, trust (ನಂಬು nambu, believe); ತಾಳ್ಮೆ tālme, patience (from ತಾಳು); ಕಟ್ಟೆ kaṭṭa and ಕಟ್ಟಿ kaṭṭi, bundle (from ಕಟ್ಟು kaṭṭu).

2. Other derivatives:

a) Ending in ತ್ವ tva, ತನ tana, ಗೆಃ ge: as, ಬುದ್ಧಿಹೀನತ್ವ buddhīhīnatva, stupidity; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆತನ yeḍḍetana, goodness; ಮಲ್ಲಾದಿಗೆ mallāḍige, greatness.

b) Ending in ಗಾರೆ ḡāre, ವಂತೆ vante, ಇ i, ಇಷ್ಟೆ iṣṭe, ಸ್ಥೆ sthe, ಕೆ ke: as, ಮೋಸಗಾರೆ mōsagāre, deceiver; ಬುದ್ಧಿವಂತೆ buddhivante, wise man; ವ್ಯಭಿಚಾರಿ vyabhičāri, an adulterer; ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆ pāpiṣṭe, a sinner; ವ್ಯಾಪಾರಸ್ಥೆ vyāpārasthe, a merchant, a seller; ಬೋಧಕೆ bōdhake, a teacher.

c) Ending in ಳ್ ಳ, ದಿ di: as, ಮಗಳ್ magalḷ, a daughter; ಮೋಸಗಾರೆದಿ mōsagāredi, a deceitful woman.

**C. Compound Words.**

20. Compound words may be formed by the union of two nouns or by affixing pronouns to the genitive case of nouns and to participles, as will be seen from the following examples.

a) Union of two nouns: ಹಿರಕೂಟ hirekūṭa, presbytery; ನೀರ್ ಕುತ್ತೆ nīrkuṭta, dropsy; ವಾಪಸರಿಹಾರ pāpaparihāra, forgiveness of sin.

21. b) Affixing pronouns to the genitive case of nouns: ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಯೆ prītidāye (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಯೆ prītida+āye), lover; ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಳ್ prītidālḷ (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಳ್ prītida+ālḷ); ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಕುಳು prītidākūḷu (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಕುಳು prītida+ākūḷu), lovers; ಪಟ್ಟದಾಯೆ paṭṇadāye (ಪಟ್ಟದ paṭṇada+ಆಯೆ āye,—ಆಳ್ āḷ,—ಅವು avu,—ಆಕುಳು ākūḷu,—ಐಕುಳು aikūḷu), citizen.

c) Affixing pronouns to participles which, for the sake of euphony, requires the insertion of the letter ನ್ nḷ: ಮಳ್ಪುನಾಯೆ malḷpunāye (ಮಳ್ಪು malḷpu+ನ್ nḷ+ಆಯೆ āye,—ಆಳ್ āḷ,—ಅವು avu) maker or one that makes; ಮಳ್ಪುನಾಕುಳು malḷpunākūḷu (ಮಳ್ಪು malḷpu+ನ್ nḷ+ಆಕುಳು ākūḷu,—ಐಕುಳು aikūḷu) makers or things that make; ಬತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ battināye (ಬತ್ತಿ batti+ನ್ nḷ+ಆಯೆ āye,—ಆಳ್ āḷ,—ಅವು avu), one that

came; ಬತ್ತಿನಾಕುಳು battinākūlu (ಬತ್ತಿ batti+ನ್ ನು+ಆಕುಳು ākūlu, -ಐಕುಳು aikūlu), persons or things that came.

## 2. Chapter: Of Parts of Speech.

22. There are five principal parts of speech viz: Nouns, Pronouns, Numerals, Verbs and Particles.

### FIRST SECTION: NOUNS.

23. Nouns are of three kinds, viz: Substantive, Adjective, and Adverbial.

#### 1. OF SUBSTANTIVES.

##### a. Gender of Substantives.

24. Substantives are of three Genders: Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter.

25. The names of men and gods are Masculine, those of women and goddesses Feminine, animals and inanimate objects are generally Neuter. The word ಆಣ್ ṅṇ, male, is often prefixed to show the male sex; as, ಆಣ್‌ಬಾಲೆ ṅṇbāle, a male infant; ಆಣ್‌ಪಿಲಿ ṅṇpili, a tiger.

26. The word ಪೊಣ್ಣು poṅṅṇu, female is often prefixed to show the female sex; as, ಪೊಣ್ಣುಬಾಲೆ poṅṅṇubāle, a female child; ಪೊಣ್ಣುಪಿಲಿ poṅṅṇupili, a tigress.

27. There are some exceptions to the above rule; thus: ಬಾಲೆ bāle, a child, is generally and ಜನ jana, a person or people, frequently Neuter; as, ಬಾಲೆ ಪುಟ್ಟೆಂದ್ bāle puṭṭeṇḍ, a child is born; ಜನ ಬತ್ತೆಂದ್ jana battuṇḍ, the people have come.

##### b. Number of Substantives.

28. Substantives have two numbers: Singular and Plural.

29. The Plural is formed by adding 'ರ್ ರು' or 'ಳು ಳು' or 'ಕುಳು ಕುಳು' to the singular; as, ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, lord, ಕರ್ತವೆರ್ kartaveru, lords; ಮೇಜಿ māji, table, ಮೇಜಿಳು mājiḷu, tables; ಕುರಿ kuri, sheep, ಕುರಿಕುಳು kurikuḷu, sheep.

30. Plural Substantives of relationship terminate in ಅಡ್ಡು *ādḷu*; as, ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಡು *ammāḍḷu*, fathers; ಸಹೋದ್ರಿಯಾಡ್ಡು *sahōdriyāḍḷu*, sisters.

31. When the cardinal numbers are used in reference to persons, the word ಜನ *jana* may be added to ಒಂಜಿ *wonji*, one, and either ಜನ or ಮಂದೆ *mande* to all the other numbers; thus: ಒಂಜಿ ಜನ *wonji jana*, one person; ರಡ್ಡ ಜನ *raḍḍu jana* or ರಡ್ಡ ಮಂದೆ *raḍḍu mande*, two persons.

c. Declension of Substantives.

32. Substantives have 8 Cases viz: Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Locative, Ablative or Instrumental, Communicative and Vocative. Of these the Nominative singular is the same as the crude form of the word; the formation of the Nominative plural has been explained in the preceding paragraph, the remaining cases are formed by adding affixes to the Nominative.

Cases.	Affixes.	
	Singular.	Plural.
1. Nominative	ಅ a, ವು u, ಎ e etc.	ರ್ rṣ, ಳ ḷu, ಕುಳು kuḷu
2. Genitive	ಅ a, ತ ta, ದ da	ರೆ re, ಳ ḷe
3. Dative	ಗ್ g, ಕ್ kṣ, ಗು gu, ಕು ku	ರೆಗ್ reḡṣ
4. Accusative	ನ್ nṣ, ನು nu	ರೆ re, ಳೆನ್ ḷeṣṇ
5. Locative	ಡ್ ḍṣ, ಟ್ ṭṣ, ಡು ḍu, ಟು ṭu	ಳೆಡ್ ḷeḍṣ
6. Ablative or Instru.	ಡ್ಡ್ ḍḍṣ, ಡ್ಡ್ ḍḍu	ಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ḷeḍḍṣ
7. Communicative	ಡೆ ḍe, ಟೆ ṭe	ಳೆಡೆ ḷeḍe
8. Vocative	ಆ a, ಓ o	ರೆ re, ಳೆ ḷe

33. There are 5 declensions or modes of forming the cases of substantives by adding the above-mentioned affixes, varying principally according to the termination of words in their crude form. They are therefore conveniently termed *a.*, declension in ಅ a; *b.*, declension in ಇ i; *c.*, declension in ಉ u; *d.*, declension in ಎ e, and *e.*, declension in ಿ ṣ.



34. I. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮ amma, a mistress.
2. <i>Genit.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮ amma, of a mistress.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಗ್ ammagu, to a mistress.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮನ್ ammanu, a mistress.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ್ ammadu, in a mistress.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ್ಡ್ ammadudu, from, by or through a mistress.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ್ ammaḍa, to a mistress.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಾ ammā, O mistress!

35. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form: ಜೀವ jīva, life

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಜೀವ jīva, life.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಜೀವದ jīvada, of life.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಗು jivogu, to life.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಜೀವೊನು jivonu, life.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಡು jivodu, in life.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಡ್ಡು jivodudu, from, by or through life.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಜೀವಡ್ jivada, to life.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಜೀವಾ jīvā, O life!



Substantive ending in ಅ a.

ಅಮ್ಮamma, a mistress.

*Plural.*

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳು ammanākūḷu, mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆ ammanākūḷe, of mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಗ್ ammanākūḷegḡ, to mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆನ್ ammanākūḷeṇṇu, mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡ್ ammanākūḷeḍḍu, in mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ammanākūḷeḍḍuḍḍu, from, by or through mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡೆ ammanākūḷeḍḍe, to mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೇ ammanākūḷē, O mistresses!

(with the soft consonants).

*Plural.*

ಜೀವೊಳು jīvoḷu, lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆ jīvoḷe, of lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಗ್ jīvoḷegḡ, to lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆನ್ jīvoḷeṇṇu, lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡ್ jīvoḷeḍḍu, in lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡ್ಡ್ jīvoḷeḍḍuḍḍu, from, by or through lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡೆ jīvoḷeḍḍe, to lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೇ jīvoḷē, O lives!

36. 3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಮರ mara, a tree

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮರ mara, a tree.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮರತ marata, of a tree.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮರೊಕು maroku, to a tree.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಮರೊನು maronu, a tree.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಮರೊಟು maroṭu, in a tree.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಮರೊಡ್ಡು maroḍḍu, from, by or through a tree.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಮರಟ maraṭa, to a tree.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಮರಾ marā, O tree!

37. II. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal nouns—Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, a prophet.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, of a prophet.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿಗ್ pravādigṅ, to a prophet.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿನ್ pravādiṅ, a prophet.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ್ pravādiḍ, in a prophet.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ್ಡ್ pravādiḍḍu, from, by or through a prophet.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ pravādiḍa, to a prophet.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿಯೇ pravādiyē, O prophet!

(with the hard consonants).

*Plural.*

ಮರೊಕುಳು marokulu, trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆ marokule, of trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಗ್ marokulegḡ, to trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆನ್ marokulenḡ, trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ್ marokuleḡḡ, in trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ marokuleḡḡḡḡ, from, by or through trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ marokuleḡa, to trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೇ marokule, O trees!

Substantive ending in ಇ ಂ.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, a prophet.

*Plural.*

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳು pravādilu, prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆ pravādile, of prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಗ್ pravādilegḡ, to prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆನ್ pravādilenḡ, prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ್ pravādileḡḡ, in prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ್ಡ್ pravādileḡḡḡḡ, from, by or through prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ pravādileḡa, to prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೇ pravādile, O prophets!

Crude form: ನರಮಾನಿ naramāni, a man.

*Singular.*

- |                  |   |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ನರಮಾನಿ naramāni, a man.                               |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ನರಮಾನ್ಯ naramānya, of a man.                          |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ naramānyagṛ, to a man.                      |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯನ್ naramānyanṇ, a man.                         |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ naramānyaḍḍ, in a man.                      |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ಡ naramānyaḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through a man. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ naramānyaḍa, to a man.                       |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಾ naramānyā O man!                             |

38. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

*Singular.*

- |                  |   |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ಮೇಜಿ mēji, a table.                               |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ಮೇಜಿದ mējida, of a table.                         |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ಮೇಜಿಗ್ mējigṛ, to a table.                        |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಮೇಜಿನ್ mējinnṇ, a table.                          |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಡ್ mējidaḍḍ, in a table.                      |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಡ್ಡ mējidaḍḍuḍḍ, from, through or by a table. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ಮೇಜಿಡ mējidaḍa, to a table.                       |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಯೇ mējiyē, O table!                           |



*Plural*

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರ್ naramānyeru, men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆ naramānyere, of men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಗ್ naramānyereḡ, to men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆನ್ naramānyeren, men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ್ naramānyereḍ, in men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ್ಡ್ naramānyereḍḍ, from, by or through men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡೆ naramānyereḍa, to men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೇ naramānyerē, O men!

ಮೇಜಿ mēji, a table (with soft consonants).

*Plural.*

ಮೇಜಿಳು mējilu, tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿ mējile, of tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಗ್ mējileḡ, to tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿನ್ mējilen, tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಡ್ mējileḍ, in tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಡ್ಡ್ mējileḍḍ, from, through or by tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಡೆ mējileḍa, to tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳೀ mējilē, O tables!

39. 3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಕುರಿ kuri, a sheep

*Singular.*

- |                  |  |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ಕುರಿ kuri, a sheep.                            |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ಕುರಿತೆ kurita, of a sheep.                     |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ಕುರಿಕೆ kurikē, to a sheep.                     |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಕುರಿನ್ kurinē, a sheep.                        |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಕುರಿಟ್ ಕುರಿಟ್, in a sheep.                     |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಕುರಿಡ್ಡು kuriḍḍu, from, by or through a sheep. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ಕುರಿಟೆ kuriṭa, to a sheep.                     |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಕುರಿಯೇ kuriyē, O sheep!                        |

40. III. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

*Singular.*

- |                  |   |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ಗುರು guru, a priest.                            |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ಗುರು guru, of a priest.                         |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ಗುರುಕು guruku, to a priest.                     |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಗುರುನು gurunu, a priest.                        |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಗುರುಟು guruta, in a priest.                     |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಗುರುಡ್ಡು gurudḍu, from, by or through a priest. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ಗುರುಟೆ guruta, to a priest.                     |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಗುರೋ gurō, ಗುರುವೇ guruvē, O priest!             |

(with hard consonants).

*Plural.*

ಕುರಿಕುಳು kurikuḷu, sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆ kurikuḷe, of sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಗ್ kurikuḷegḡ, to sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆನ್ kurikuḷeṇṇ, sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡ್ kurikuḷeḍḍ, in sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ kurikuḷeḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡೆ kurikuḷeḍḍa, to sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೇ kurikuḷe, O sheep!

Substantive ending in ಉ u.

ಗುರು guru, a priest.

*Plural.*

ಗುರುಕುಳು gurukuḷu, priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆ gurukuḷe, of priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಗ್ gurukuḷegḡ, to priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆನ್ gurukuḷeṇṇ, priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡ್ gurukuḷeḍḍ, in priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ gurukuḷeḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡೆ gurukuḷeḍḍa, to priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೇ gurukuḷe, O priests!

41. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳು bolpu, light.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳುದ bolpuda, of light.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳುಗು bolpugu, to light.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳನು bolpunu, light.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳಡು bolpuḍu, in light.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳಡ್ಡು bolpuḍḍu, from, by or through light.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳಡ bolpuḍa, to light.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳೋ bolpō, O light!

42. 3RD EXAMPLE.

*b.*, Crude form: ಪೂ pū, a flower

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಪೂ pū, a flower.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಪೂತ pūta, of a flower.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಪೂಕು pūku, to a flower.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಪೂನು pūnu, a flower.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಪೂಟು pūṭu, in a flower.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಪೂಡ್ಡು pūḍḍu, from, by or through a flower.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಪೂಟ ಪೂṭa, to a flower.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಪೂ pū, O flower!



ಬೊಳ್ಪು bolpu, light (with soft consonants).

*Plural.*

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳು bolpulu, lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆ bolpule, of lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಗ್ bolpulegu, to lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆನ್ bolpulenu, lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ bolpuledu, in lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ bolpuleddu, from, by or through lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡೆ bolpulede, to lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೇ bolpule, O lights!

(with hard consonants).

*Plural.*

ವೊಕುಳು vokulu, flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆ vokule, of flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆಗ್ vokulegu, to flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆನ್ vokulenu, flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆಡ್ vokuledu, in flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ vokuleddu, from, by or through flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೆಡೆ vokulede, to flowers.

ವೊಕುಳೇ vokule, O flowers!

43. IV. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, a lord.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆ kartava, of a lord.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆಗೆ kartavagu, to a lord.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಕರ್ತವನು kartavanu, a lord.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆಡೆ kartavade, in a lord.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆದ್ದು kartavadu, from, by or through a lord.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆಗೆ kartavage, to a lord.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವಾ kartava, O lord!

44. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—a., Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಬೆಲೆ beḷe, work.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಬೆಲೆದ beḷeda, of work.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಬೆಲೆಗೆ beḷegu, to work.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಬೆಲೆನು beḷenu, work.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಬೆಲೆಡೆ beḷede, in work.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಬೆಲೆದ್ದು beḷedu, from, by or through work.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಬೆಲೆಗೆ beḷege, to work.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಬೆಲೇ beḷe, O work!

Substantive ending in ಎ.

ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, a lord.

*Plural.*

ಕರ್ತವೆರ್ kartaveru, lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆ kartavere, of lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಗ್ kartaveregu, to lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆನ್ kartaverenu, lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡ್ kartavereḍu, in lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡ್ಡ್ kartavereḍuḍu, from, by or through lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡೆ kartavereḍa, to lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಲೆ kartaverē, O lords!

ಬೀಲೆ beḷe, work.

*Plural.*

ಬೀಲೆಳು beḷeḷu, works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆ beḷeḷe, of works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆಗ್ beḷeḷegu, to works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆನ್ beḷeḷenu, works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆಡ್ beḷeḷeḍu, in works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆಡ್ಡ್ beḷeḷeḍuḍu, from, by or through works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆಡೆ beḷeḷeḍa, to works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆಲೆ beḷeḷē, O works!

3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಕುದಿಕೆ kudike, a fox.

*Singular.*

- |                  |   |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ಕುದಿಕೆ kudike, a fox.                             |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ಕುದಿಕ ಕudika, of a fox.                           |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ಕುದಿಕಗ್ kudikagṇ, to a fox.                       |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಕುದಿಕನ್ kudikanṇ, a fox.                          |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಡ್ kudikaḍḍ, in a fox.                       |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಡ್ಡ್ kudikaḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through a fox. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ಕುದಿಕಡೆ kudikaḍa, to a fox.                       |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಾ kudikā, O fox!                             |

45. 4TH EXAMPLE.

c., Crude form: ತರೆ tare, a head

*Singular.*

- |                  |  |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ತರೆ tare, a head.                              |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ತರೆತ tareta, of a head.                        |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ತರೆಕ್ tarekṇ, to a head.                       |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ತರೆನ್ tareṇṇ, a head.                          |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ತರೆಟ್ tareṭṭ, in a head.                       |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ತರೆಡ್ಡ್ tareḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through a head. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ತರೆಟೆ tareṭa, to a head.                       |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ತರೇ tare, O head!                              |



(with a peculiar plural form “ಛರಣು”).

*Plural.*

ಕುದಿಕೆಛು ಕುದಿಕೆಛು, foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿ ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿ, of foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿಗ್ ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿಗ್, to foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿನ್ ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿನ್, foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿಡ್ ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿಡ್, in foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿಡ್ಡ್ ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿಡ್ಡ್, from, by or through foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿಡೆ ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿಡೆ, to foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿಃ ಕುದಿಕೆಛಣಿಃ, O foxes!

(with the hard consonants).

*Plural.*

ತರೆಛು ತರೆಛು, heads.

ತರೆಛಣಿ ತರೆಛಣಿ, of heads.

ತರೆಛಣಿಗ್ ತರೆಛಣಿಗ್, to heads.

ತರೆಛಣಿನ್ ತರೆಛಣಿನ್, heads.

ತರೆಛಣಿಡ್ ತರೆಛಣಿಡ್, in heads.

ತರೆಛಣಿಡ್ಡ್ ತರೆಛಣಿಡ್ಡ್, from, by or through heads.

ತರೆಛಣಿಡೆ ತರೆಛಣಿಡೆ, to heads.

ತರೆಛಣಿಃ ತರೆಛಣಿಃ, O heads!

Most of the Masculine Proper Names are declined according to the 4th Declension.

46. V. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಆಣ್ ಾಞು, a boy.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಆಣ ಾಞಾ, of a boy.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಆಣಗ್ ಾಞಾಗು, to a boy.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಆಣನ್ ಾಞಾನು, a boy.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಆಣಡ್ ಾಞಾಢು, in a boy.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಆಣಡ್ಡ್ ಾಞಾಢುಢು, from, by or through a boy.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಆಣಡ ಾಞಾಢಾ, to a boy
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಆಣೇ ಾಞೆ, O boy!

47. 2ND EXAMPLE.

*b.*, Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ದೇವೆರ್ ದೇವೆರು, God.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆ ದೇವೆರೆ, of God.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ದೇವೆರೆಗು, to God.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆನ್ ದೇವೆರೆನು, God.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ್ ದೇವೆರೆಢು, in God.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ್ಡ್ ದೇವೆರೆಢುಢು, from, by or through God.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ ದೇವೆರೆಢಾ, to God.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೇ ದೇವೆರೆ, O God!

Substantive ending in ' u.

ಆಣ್ āṇu, a boy.

*Plural.*

ಆಣುಳು āṇuḷu, boys.

ಆಣುಳೆ āṇuḷe, of boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಗ್ āṇuḷegḡ, to boys.

ಆಣುಳೆನ್ āṇuḷeṇṇu, boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡ್ āṇuḷeḍḍu, in boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ āṇuḷeḍḍuḍḍu, from, by or through boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡೆ āṇuḷeḍḍe, to boys.

ಆಣುಳೇ āṇuḷe, O boys!

ದೇವೆರ್ dēveru, God.

*Plural.*

ದೇವೆರುಳು dēveruḷu, gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆ dēveruḷe, of gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಗ್ dēveruḷegḡ, to gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆನ್ dēveruḷeṇṇu, gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡ್ dēveruḷeḍḍu, in gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ dēveruḷeḍḍuḍḍu, from, by or through gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡೆ dēveruḷeḍḍe, to gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೇ dēveruḷe, O gods!

Remark: Though ದೇವೆರ್ *dēveru* is a plural form, a second

48. 3RD EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal noun—Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮರ್ದ್ ಮardya, a medicine.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮರ್ದದ್ ಮardya, of a medicine.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮರ್ದಗ್ ಮardya, to a medicine.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಮರ್ದನ್ ಮardya, a medicine.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಮರ್ದಡ್ ಮardya, in a medicine.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಮರ್ದಡ್ಡ್ ಮardya, from, by or through a medicine.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಮರ್ದಡೆ ಮardya, to a medicine.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಮರ್ದೋ ಮardō, O medicine!

NOUNS OF

49. Nouns of Relationship require the addition of nouns of relationship ending in ಅ a are declined like like nouns of 2nd Declension.

a., Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮೆ amme, a father.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಾ amma, of a father.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಗ್ ammagu, to a father.
	&c. &c.



plural is formed by affixing ಳು ಳು.

ಮರ್ದು mardyu, a medicine.

*Plural.*

ಮರ್ದುಳು marduḷu, medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆ marduḷe, of medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಗ್ marduḷegḡ, to medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆನ್ marduḷeṅṅ, medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಡ್ marduḷeḍḍ, in medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆದ್ದೆ marduḷeḍḍeḍḍu, from, by or through medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಡ marduḷeḍḍa, to medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೇ marduḷe, O medicines!

RELATIONSHIP.

ಆಡ್ಡು āḍḍu, (ನಾಕ್ಕು nākku) in the plural. In other respects the nouns of the 1st Declension, and those ending in ಇ, or ಎ

ಅಮ್ಮೆ amme, a father.

*Plural.*

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಡು ammāḍḍu, fathers.

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಡೆ ammāḍḍe, of fathers.

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಡೆಗ್ ammāḍḍegḡ, to fathers.

&c.

&c.

b., Crude form: ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, a mother.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, a mother.	ಅಪ್ಪೆಆಡ್ಕು appeāḍḍu, mothers.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, of a mother.	ಅಪ್ಪೆಆಡ್ಕೆ appeāḍḍe, of mothers.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆಗ್ appeḡu, to a mother. &c.	ಅಪ್ಪೆಆಡ್ಕೆಗ್ appeāḍḍeḡu, to mothers. &c.

c., Crude form: ಮಗೆ maga, a son.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮಗೆ maga, a son.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕು magāḍḍu, sons.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮಗ maga, of a son.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕೆ magāḍḍe, of sons.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮಗಕ್ magaku, to a son. &c.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕೆಗ್ magāḍḍeḡu, to sons. &c.

VERBAL NOUNS.

50. Verbal Nouns ending in ಅವು (as, ಮಳ್ಪುನವು malpunavu, doing or the act of doing) have no plural.

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನವು malpunavu, doing, or the act of doing.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆತ malpuneta, of the act of doing.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಕ್ malpuneku, to the act of doing.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆನ್ malpunenu, the act of doing.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಟ್ malpunetu, in the act of doing.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಡ್ಡ್ malpunedḍu, from, by or through the act of doing.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಟ malpuneta, to the act of doing.

2. OF ADJECTIVES.

51. There are very few Simple Adjectives in the Tulu language. This defect is supplied by turning Substantives into Adjectives by affixing to them the participles of the Auxiliary Verbs ಆಪಿನಿ āpini, to become, and ಆದುಪ್ಪುನಿ āduppuni, to be (to have become) and the negative participle ದಾಂತಿ dānti, who, which, and that, have not.

52. Examples of Simple Adjectives: ಪೊಸ *posa*, new—ಪೊಸ ಕುಂಟು *posa kunṭu*, a new cloth; ಪೊರ್ಲು *porlu*, fine—ಪೊರ್ಲು ಬಾಲೆ *porlu bāle*, a fine child; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ *yedḍe*, good—ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ ಮಾರ್ಗ *yedḍe mārga*, a good way.

53. Examples of Periphrastic Adjectives: ಬೇನೆ *bēne*, pain—ಬೇನೆ ಇತ್ತಿ *bēne itti*, ಬೇನೆ ಉಪ್ಪು *bēne uppu*, painful; ಬೇನೆ ಉಪ್ಪು ಸಂಕಡೆ *bēne uppu sankada*, a painful sickness; ಕತ್ತಲೆ *kattale*, darkness—ಕತ್ತಲೆ ಇತ್ತಿ *kattale itti* (or *uppu*) dark (possessing darkness); ಕತ್ತಲೆ ಇತ್ತಿ ಕೋಣೆ *kattale itti* (or *uppu*) *kōṇe*, a dark room.

54. Negative Adjectives: ಗತಿ ದಾಂತಿ ನರಮಾನಿ *gati dānti naramāni*, a helpless man.

55. The adjective ಕಿನ್ನಿ *kinni*, is also used substantively signifying a young; as: ಆನೆದ ಕಿನ್ನಿ *āneda kinni*, the young of an elephant; ಕೋರಿದ ಕಿನ್ನಿ *kōrida kinni*, a chicken.

Comparison of Adjectives.

56. There is nothing in Tulu corresponding to the English terminations *er* and *est* (*more* and *most*) by which Adjectives could be compared. Comparison is generally expressed by construing the Adjective with a noun in the Ablative Case; as: ಈ ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ಡ ಆ ನರಮಾನಿ ಮಲ್ಲಾಯೆ *ī naramānya-ḍḍu ā naramāni mallāye*, that man is bigger than this man; ಇಂಬೆ ಮಾತೆರೆಡ್ಡ ಬುದ್ಧಿವಂತೆ *imbe mātereḍḍu buddhivante*, he is the wisest of all.



57. Comparison may also be expressed by the Dative and Locative Cases. Thus: ಯೆನ ಕುದುರೆಗ್ ನಿನ ಕುದುರೆ ಮಲ್ಲೆ yena-kudureḡ nina kudure malle, to my horse your horse (is) a large one, or your horse is larger than mine; ಮಾತ ಕುದುರೆಳೆಡ್ ನಿನ ಕುದುರೆ ಮಲ್ಲೆ māta kudureḷeḡ nina kudure malle, of, or among all horses your horse (is) a large one, i. e. your horse is the largest of all.

### 3. OF ADVERBS.

58. Adverbs, like adjectives, are of two kinds: Simple and Periphrastic.

a. Examples of Simple Adverbs; as: ಕೋಡೆ kōḍe, yesterday; ಇನಿ ini, today; ಯೆಲ್ಲೆ yelle, tomorrow; ಕಾಂಡೆ kāṇḍe, morning; ಬೈಯ baiya, evening; ಪೊಕ್ಕಡೆ pokkaḍe, vainly, in vain; ಸಜ್ಜ sajjā, for a time; ಪೆಟ್ಟಿಗೆ peṭṭige, immediately; ಕುಡೆ kuḍe, again; ಸರ್ತ sarta, straightly; ವೋರೆ vōre, crookedly; ಕಂಕಣಿಮರಂಕಣೆ kankāṇe marankāṇe, ಅಡಿಮೇಲ್ aḍimalu, turned upside down, &c.

b. Periphrastic Adverbs are very freely formed by affixing ಆದ್ āḍu, past gerund (of ಆಪಿನಿ āpini) and ದಾಂತೆ dānte (a negative particle) to Substantives and Adjectives; as: ಸಂತೋಷ santōṣa, gladness—ಸಂತೋಷ ಆದ್ santōṣa āḍu, gladly; ಪೊರ್ಲು porlu, beauty—ಪೊರ್ಲು ಆದ್ porlu āḍu, beautifully; ಸಮಾಧಾನ samādhāna, peace—ಸಮಾಧಾನ ಆದ್ samādhāna āḍu, peacefully; ಗುಟ್ಟು gutṭu, secret—ಗುಟ್ಟು ಆದ್ gutṭu āḍu, secretly; ಸರ್ತ sarta, straight—ಸರ್ತ ಆದ್ sarta āḍu, straightly; ಸಮ sama, proper—ಸಮ ಆದ್ sama āḍu, properly; ಗತಿ ದಾಂತೆ gati dānte, helplessly.

59. Some Adverbs are declined like nouns in the singular number.

### SECOND SECTION: PRONOUNS.

60. Pronouns, like nouns, are of three kinds. viz: Substantive, Adjective and Adverbial.



### 1. SUBSTANTIVE PRONOUNS.

61. Substantive Pronouns are either Personal, Reflexive, Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

#### 62. A. Personal and Demonstrative Pronouns.

Person.	<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
1st Pers.	ಯಾನ್ yāny, I.		ಯೆಂಕುಳು yenkuḷu ನಮು nama } we.	
2nd Pers.	ಈ ಿ, thou.		ನಿಕುಳು nikulu ಈರ್ იru } you.	
3rd Pers.	<i>Proximate.</i>	<i>Remote.</i>	<i>Proximate.</i>	<i>Remote.</i>
	<i>Masc.</i>	ಇಂಚೆ imbe, he.	ಆಯೆ āye, he	ಮೇರ್ mēru } they.
	<i>Fem.</i>	ಮೇಳ್ ಮೋಳು, she.	ಆಳ್ ಅಳು, she	ಮೋಕುಳು mōkuḷu } they.
	<i>Neut.</i>	ಇಂದು indu } this.	ಅವು avu, this.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳು undekuḷu } they.
				ಇಕುಳು ikuḷu, } they.

Remark: 1. The plural “ನಮು nama” of the 1st person has an inclusive meaning; as: ನಮು ಪಾಪಿವೈರ್ ಆದುಳ್ಳು nama pāpīṣṭheru āduḷḷa, we are sinners, i. e. the speaker and the persons spoken to. The plural “ಯೆಂಕುಳು yenkuḷu” has an exclusive meaning; as: ಯೆಂಕುಳು ಪಾಪಿವೈರ್ ಆದುಳ್ಳು yenkuḷu pāpīṣṭheru āduḷḷa, we are sinners; ಅಂದಲ ಈ, ಬಿ ದೇವೆರೇ, ಪರಿಶುದ್ಧವಂತೆ āṇḍala ī, o Dēverē, pariśuddhavantē, but thou, O God, art holy. ಯೆಂಕುಳು ಕ್ರೈಸ್ತೆರ್, ನಿಕುಳು ಮುಸಲ್ಮಾನೆರ್ yenkuḷu, kreisteru nikulu musalmāneru, we are Christians, you are Mussulmans, not ನಮು ಕ್ರೈಸ್ತೆರ್, ನಿಕುಳು ಮುಸಲ್ಮಾನೆರ್ nama kreisteru niukuḷu musalmāneru, because in “ನಮು nama” the other party would be included.

2. The plurals “ಈರ್ იru” of the 2nd person, and “ಅರ್ āru” of 3rd person are used honorifically when speaking to or of superiors.

#### 63. B. Reflexive Pronouns.

*Singular.*

*Plural.*

ತಾನ್ tāny, himself, herself,  
itself.

ತನ್‌ಕುಳು tanukuḷu, them-  
selves.

Remark: 1. This Pronoun is used with reference to some other Noun or Pronoun of the third person preceding it.

2. The plural is used honorifically in the second person singular in the sense of “your honor”, “your lordship”, etc. when speaking to a person of rank.

**C. Interrogative Pronouns.**

64. ಯೇರ್ yēru, who? ದಾನೆ dāne, what? ದಾದವು dādavu, what?

**D. Indefinite Pronouns.**

65. ಒರಿ wori, one man; ಒರ್ತಿ worti, one woman; ಒಂಜಿ wonji, one thing, etc. ಯೇರಲ್ಲā yērlā, ಯೇರಾಂಡಲā yērāṇḍalā, any one.

**2. OF ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS.**

66. Adjective Pronouns are either Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

**67. A. Demonstrative.**

PROXIMATE.	REMOTE.
ಈ ī, this, these.	ಆ ā, that, those.
ಈತ್ ittu, so much.	ಆತ್ ātu, so much.
ಇಂಜಿತ್ತಿ inčitti, such.	ಅಂಜಿತ್ತಿ ančitti, such.

**B. Interrogative.**

68. ವಾ vā, ದಾ dā, ವೊವು vovu which? ಯೇತ್ yētu, how much? how many? ಯೆಂಜಿತ್ತಿ yēnčitti, what?

**C. Indefinite.**

69. ಒರಿ wori, ಒರ್ತಿ worti, ಒಂಜಿ wonji, a; ಪಾಕ pāka, some; ಒಂತೆ wonte, little (few), ಮಾತ māta, all; ಅನೇಕ anēka, many; ದಿಂಜಿ dinja, plenty; ಬಹಳ bahala, much.

3. ADVERBIAL PRONOUNS.

70. Adverbial Pronouns are either Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

71. A. Demonstrative.

PLACE.		TIME.		MODE.	
Proximate.	Remote.	Proximate.	Remote.	Proximate.	Remote.
ಮೂಳು mōḷu ಮುಳ್ಳ muḷḷa ಇಡೆ iḍe ಇಂಚೆ inčē ಇಂಚೆ inčē	ಅವುಳು avuḷu ಅಳ್ಳ alḷa ಅಡೆ aḍe ಅಂಚೆ ančē ಅಂಚೆ ančē	ಇನಿ ini ಇತ್ತೆ itte ಇನಿ ini ಇತ್ತೆ itte	ಆನಿ āni ಆಸಗ āpaga ಆನಿ āni ಆಸಗ āpaga	ಇಂಚೆ inčē ಇಂಚೆನೆ inčēne ಇಂಚೆ inčē ಇಂಚೆನೆ inčēne	ಅಂಚೆ ančē ಅಂಚೆನೆ ančēne ಅಂಚೆ ančē ಅಂಚೆನೆ ančēne

72. Interrogative.

PLACE.	TIME.	MODE.	CAUSE.
ಓಳು wōḷu ಒಳ್ಳ wōḷḷa ಒಡೆ wōḍe ಒಂಚೆ wončē ಒಂಚೆ wončē	ಎಪ yēpa ಎನಿ yēni	ಎಂಚೆ yenčē ಎಂಚೆ yenčē	ದಾಯೆ dāye ದಾಯೆ dāye

73. C. Indefinite.

PLACE.	TIME.	MODE.
ಓಳಾಂಡಲಾ wōlāṇḍalā	ಎಪಲಾ yēpalā	ಎಂಚಲಾ yēṇḥalā
ಒರ್ಮೆ worme	ಎಪಾಂಡಲಾ yēpāṇḍalā	ಎಂಚಾಂಡಲಾ yēṇḥāṇḍalā
ದುಂಬು dumbu	ಒರ wora, once.	ಒಟ್ಟುಗು woṭṭuḡu
ಪಿರ, ಪಿರವು pira, piravu	ಕುಡ kuḍa, again.	ಬೇಗ bēga, soon.
ಕೈತಳ, ಮುಟ್ಟು keitalu, muṭṭa	ಕಡೇಸ kaḍēsa	ಮೆಲ್ಲ mella, slowly.
ಮಿತ್ತ mittu	ತೆಂಬುಡ teṇḇuḍa	ನಿರ್ದಪ nirḍapa
ತಿರ್ತ tirtu	ತೆಂಬುಡ್ಲಾ teṇḇuḍḷā	ಸರ್ತ sarta, straight-way. ಓರೆ wōre, crookedly. &c.
ಉಳಯಿ uḷayi		
ಪಿದಯಿ pidayi		
ಸುತ್ತ sutta		
ಸುತ್ತಮುತ್ತ suttumuttu		



# 74. Declensions of Pronouns.

1ST PERSON.

2ND PERSON.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಯಾನ್ ಯಾನ್, I.	ನಮ ನಾಮಾ, we.	ಈ ಿ, you or thou.	ನಿಕುಳು ನಿಕುಳು, you or ye.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಯನ ಯನಾ, my.	ನಮ ನಾಮಾ, our.	ನಿನ ನಿನಾ, your or thine.	ನಿಕುಳೆ ನಿಕುಳೆ, your.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಯಂಕ ಯಂಕು, to me.	ನಂಕ ನಾಂಕು, to us.	ನಿಕ್ತ ನಿಕು, to you or to thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಗ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಗ್, to you.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಯನನ್ ಯನಾನ್, me.	ನಮನ್ ನಾಮಾನ್, us.	ನಿನನ್ ನಿನಾನ್, you or thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆನ್ ನಿಕುಳೆನ್, you.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಯನಡ್ ಯನಾಡ್, in me.	ನಮಡ್ ನಾಮಾಡ್, in us.	ನಿನಡ್ ನಿನಾಡ್, in you or in thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್, in you.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಯನಡ್ಲಾ ಯನಾಡ್ಲಾ, from, by or through me.	ನಮಡ್ಲಾ ನಾಮಾಡ್ಲಾ, from, by or through us.	ನಿನಡ್ಲಾ ನಿನಾಡ್ಲಾ, from, by or thro- ugh you or thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ಲಾ ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ಲಾ- from, by or through you.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಯನಡ ಯನಾಡಾ, to me.	ನಮಡ ನಾಮಾಡಾ, to us.	ನಿನಡ ನಿನಾಡಾ, to you or to thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ ನಿಕುಳೆಡಾ, to you.
8. <i>Emph. form.</i>	ಯಾನೇ ಯಾನೇ, my- self.	ನಮನೇ ನಾಮಾನೇ, ourselves.	ಈಯೇ ಯೇ, your- self or thyself.	ನಿಕುಳೇ ನಿಕುಳೇ, yourselves.

3<sup>RD</sup> PERSON. (Proximate.)

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	MASCULINE AND FEMININE.	NEUTER.
	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
1. <i>No.</i>	ಇಂಬಿಮೆ, he.	ಮೋಳೆ ಮೋಳೆ, she.	ಮೋಳೆ ಮೋಳೆ, they.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳು, these.
2. <i>Ge.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯ ಇಮ್ಯಾ, his.	ಮೋಳೆ ಮೋಳೆ, her.	ಮೋಳೆ ಮೋಳೆ, their.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆ, of these.
3. <i>Da.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯಗ್ ಇಮ್ಯಾಗ್ಯ, to him.	ಮೋಳೆಗ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯ, to her.	ಮೋಳೆಗ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯ, to them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಗ್, to these.
4. <i>Acc.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯನ್ ಇಮ್ಯಾನ್, him.	ಮೋಳೆನ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯ, her.	ಮೋಳೆನ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯ, them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆನ್, these.
5. <i>Lo.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯಡ್ ಇಮ್ಯಾಡ್ಯ, in him.	ಮೋಳೆಡ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯ, in her.	ಮೋಳೆಡ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯ, in them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಡ್, in these.
6. <i>Ab.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯಡ್ ಇಮ್ಯಾಡ್ಯ, from, by or thro' him.	ಮೋಳೆಡ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯ, from, etc. her.	ಮೋಳೆಡ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯ, from, etc. them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಡ್, from, etc. these.
7. <i>Co.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯಡ ಇಮ್ಯಾಡಾ, to him.	ಮೋಳೆಡ ಮೋಳೆಡಾ, to her.	ಮೋಳೆಡ ಮೋಳೆಡಾ, to them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಡ, to these.
8. <i>Em. form</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯನೇ ಇಮ್ಯಾನ್, himself.	ಮೋಳೆ ಮೋಳೆ, herself.	ಮೋಳೆ ಮೋಳೆ, themselves.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆ, even these.

3RD PERSON. (Remote.)

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	MASCULINE AND FEMININE.	NEUTER.
	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಯಿ ಪ್ಯೆ, he.	ಅಳೆ ಪ್ಯೆ, she.	ಅಕುಳು ಾಕುಲು, they.	ಐಕುಳು ಐಕುಲು, those.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಯಿ ಪ್ಯಾ, his.	ಅಳೆ ಪ್ಯಾ, her.	ಅಕುಳೆ ಾಕುಲೆ, their.	ಐಕುಳೆ ಐಕುಲೆ, of those.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಯಿಗ್ ಪ್ಯಾಗ್ಯ, to him.	ಅಳೆಗ್ ಪ್ಯಾಗ್ಯ, to her.	ಅಕುಳೆಗ್ ಾಕುಲೆಗ್ಯ, to them.	ಐಕುಳೆಗ್ ಐಕುಲೆಗ್ಯ, to those.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಅಯಿನ್ ಪ್ಯಾನ್, him.	ಅಳೆನ್ ಪ್ಯಾನ್, her.	ಅಕುಳೆನ್ ಅಕುಲೆನ್, them.	ಐಕುಳೆನ್ ಐಕುಲೆನ್, those.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಅಯಿಡ್ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯ, in him.	ಅಳೆಡ್ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯ, in her.	ಅಕುಳೆಡ್ ಾಕುಲೆಡ್ಯ, in them.	ಐಕುಳೆಡ್ ಐಕುಲೆಡ್ಯ, in those.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಅಯಿಡ್ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯ, from, etc. him.	ಅಳೆಡ್ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯ, from, etc. her.	ಅಕುಳೆಡ್ ಾಕುಲೆಡ್ಯ, from, etc. them.	ಐಕುಳೆಡ್ ಐಕುಲೆಡ್ಯ, from, etc. those.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಅಯಿಡ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯಾ, to him.	ಅಳೆಡ ಪ್ಯಾಡ್ಯಾ, to her.	ಅಕುಳೆಡ ಾಕುಲೆಡ್ಯಾ, to them.	ಐಕುಳೆಡ ಐಕುಲೆಡ್ಯಾ, to those.
8. <i>Emp. form</i>	ಅಯಿನ್ಲೆ ಪ್ಯಾನ್ಲೆ, himself.	ಅಳೆನ್ಲೆ ಪ್ಯಾನ್ಲೆ, herself.	ಅಕುಳೆಲೆ ಾಕುಲೆಲೆ, themselves.	ಐಕುಳೆಲೆ ಐಕುಲೆಲೆ, even those.

75. The following Adverbs are only in some cases inflected.

<i>Crude form.</i>	<i>Genitive.</i>	<i>Dative.</i>	<i>Ablative.</i>
ಮೂಳು ಮ್ನು, here.	ಮುಳ್ಳ ಮ್ನಾ.		ಮುಳ್ಳುಡ್ಡು ಮ್ನುಡ್ಡು.
ಅವುಳು ಅವು, there.	ಅಳ್ತ ಅಲ್ತಾ.		ಅಳ್ತಡ್ಡು ಅಲ್ತುಡ್ಡು.
ಒಳು ವ್ನು, where?	ಒಳ್ಳ ವ್ನಾ.		ಒಳ್ಳುಡ್ಡು ವ್ನುಡ್ಡು.
ಒಡೆ ವ್ನು, whence? whither?		ಒಡೆಗ್ ವ್ನುಡ್ಡು.	
ಇಡೆ ಇಡೆ, hither.		ಇಡೆಗ್ ಇಡ್ಡು.	
ಅಡೆ ಅಡೆ, thither.		ಅಡೆಗ್ ಅಡ್ಡು.	
ಇಂಚೆ ಇಂಚೆ, hitherward.	ಇಂಚೆದ ಇಂಚೆ.	ಇಂಚೆಗ್ ಇಂಚ್ಚು.	ಇಂಚೆಡ್ಡು ಇಂಚ್ಚುಡ್ಡು.
ಅಂಚೆ ಅಂಚೆ, thitherward.	ಅಂಚೆದ ಅಂಚೆ.	ಅಂಚೆಗ್ ಅಂಚ್ಚು.	ಅಂಚೆಡ್ಡು ಅಂಚ್ಚುಡ್ಡು.
ಒಂಚೆ ಒಂಚೆ, whither?	ಒಂಚೆದ ಒಂಚೆ.		ಒಂಚೆಡ್ಡು ಒಂಚ್ಚುಡ್ಡು.
ಇನಿ ಇನಿ, today.	ಇನಿತ ಇನಿ.	ಇನಿಕ ಇನಿ.	ಇನಿಡ್ಡು ಇನಿಡ್ಡು.
ಕೋಡೆ ಕೋಡೆ, yesterday.	ಕೋಡೆದ ಕೋಡೆ.	ಕೋಡೆಗ್ ಕೋಡ್ಡು.	ಕೋಡೆಡ್ಡು ಕೋಡ್ಡು.
ಯೆಲ್ಲೆ ಯೆಲ್ಲೆ, tomorrow.	ಯೆಲ್ಲೆದ ಯೆಲ್ಲೆ.	ಯೆಲ್ಲೆಗ್ ಯೆಲ್ಲು.	ಯೆಲ್ಲೆಡ್ಡು ಯೆಲ್ಲುಡ್ಡು.
ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆ ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆ, day after tomorrow.	ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆದ ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆ.	ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆಗ್ ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚ್ಚು.	ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆಡ್ಡು ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚ್ಚುಡ್ಡು.
ಇತ್ತೆ ಇತ್ತೆ, now.	ಇತ್ತೆದ ಇತ್ತೆ.	ಇತ್ತೆಗ್ ಇತ್ತೆ.	ಇತ್ತೆಡ್ಡು ಇತ್ತೆಡ್ಡು.

Remark: that the remaining Pronouns are inflected according to the above declensions. Thus: ತಾನೆ ತಾನು, like ಯಾನೆ ಯಾನು; ಮೇರೆ ಮೇರು, ಯೇರೆ ಯೇರು, ಅರೆ ಅರು, like ಈರೆ ಈರು; ಇಂಬಳೆ ಇಂಬಳು, like ಮೋಳೆ ಮೋಳು; ಇಂದು ಇಂದು, like ಉಂದು ಉಂದು; ದಾದವು ದಾದವು, like ಅವು ಅವು.



THIRD SECTION: NUMERALS.

76. Numerals too are, like Nouns and Pronouns, of three kinds, viz: Substantive, Adjective and Adverbial.

1. SUBSTANTIVE NUMERALS.

77. ಒರಿ wori, one (man); ಒರ್ತಿ worti, one (woman); ಒಂಜಿ wonji, one (thing).

ಇರ್ವೆರ್ irveru, two (persons).	ಎಳ್ವೆರ್ yeḷveru, seven (persons).
ಮೂವೆರ್ mūveru, three (persons).	ಎಣ್ಣುಮಂದೆ yeṇṇu mande, eight persons.
ನಾಲ್ವೆರ್ nālveru, four	ಒಂಬ ಮಂದೆ wormba mande, nine persons.
ಐವೆರ್ eiveru, five	ಪತ್ತ ಮಂದೆ pattu mande, ten
ಆಜ್ಜೆರ್ ājveru, six	&c. &c.

Remark: From seven upwards “ಮಂಜೆ mande, people” is added to the number.

2. ADJECTIVE NUMERALS.

78. a., Cardinal Numbers.

ಒಂಜಿ wonji	೧	1
ರಡ್ಡೆ raddu	೨	2
ಮೂಜಿ mūji	೩	3
ನಾಲ್ nālu	೪	4
ಐನ್ einu	೫	5
ಆಜಿ āji	೬	6
ಏಳೆ yeḷu	೭	7
ಎಣ್ಣು yeṇṇu	೮	8
ಒಂಬ wormba	೯	9
ಪತ್ತ pattu	೧೦	10
ಪತ್ತೊಂಜಿ pattonji	೧೧	11
ಪದರಾಡ್ padurāḍu	೧೨	12
ಪದಮೂಜಿ padumūji	೧೩	13
ಪದನಾಲ್ padunālu	೧೪	14

ಪದ್ ನೈನ್ ಪದುನೈನ್	೧೫	15
ಪದ್ ನಾಜಿ ಪದುನಾಜಿ	೧೬	16
ಪದ್ ನೇಳ್ ಪಾದುನೇಳ್	೧೭	17
ಪದ್ ನೇಣ್ ಪಾದುನೇಮ್	೧೮	18
ಪದ್ ನೊಂಬ್ ಪದುನೊಂಬ್	೧೯	19
ಇರ್ವ irva	೨೦	20
ಇರ್ವತೊಂಜಿ irvatonji	೨೧	21
ಇರ್ವತ್ತರಡ್ಡ್ irvatṛaḍḍu	೨೨	22
ಇರ್ವತ್ತಮೂಜಿ irvatṛamūji	೨೩	23
ಇರ್ವತ್ತನಾಲ್ irvatṛanāl	೨೪	24
ಇರ್ವತ್ತಿನ್ irvatṛaiṅ, etc.	೨೫	25
ಮುಪ್ಪ muppa.	೩೦	30
ನಾಲ್ಪ nālpa	೪೦	40
ಐವ eiva	೫೦	50
ಅಜಿಪ್ ಅಜಿಪ್	೬೦	60
ಯೆಲ್ಪ yēlp	೭೦	70
ಯೆಣ್ಪ yēṅp	೮೦	80
ಸೊಣ್ಪ soṅp	೯೦	90
ನೂದು nūdu	೧೦೦	100
ನೂತವೊಂಜಿ nūtavonji	೧೦೧	101
ನೂತರಡ್ಡ್ nūtaradḍu	೧೦೨	102
ನೂತಮೂಜಿ nūtamūji, etc.	೧೦೩	103
ನೂತಪತ್ತ್ nūtapatt, etc.	೧೧೦	110
ನೂತವಿನ್ nūtaeiva, etc.	೧೫೦	150
ಇರ್ನೂದು irnūdu	೨೦೦	200
ಮುನ್ನೂದು munnūdu	೩೦೦	300
ನಾಲ್ನೂದು nālṅnūdu (ನಾನೂದು nānūdu)	೪೦೦	400
ಐನೂದು einūdu	೫೦೦	500
ಆಜಿನೂದು ājinūdu	೬೦೦	600
ಯೆಲ್ನೂದು yēḷṅnūdu	೭೦೦	700
ಯೆಣ್ನೂದು yēṅṅnūdu	೮೦೦	800
ಬಂಬ್ನೂದು wormbanūdu	೯೦೦	900

ಸಾರ sāra	೧,೦೦೦	1,000
ಸಾರತವೊಂಜಿ sāratavonji	೧,೦೦೧	1,001
ಸಾರತರಡ್ಡ sārataraddḍu, etc.	೧,೦೦೨	1,002
ಸಾರತಪತ್ತ sāratapattu	೧,೦೧೦	1,010
ಸಾರತಇರ್ವ sāratairva	೧,೦೨೦	1,020
ಸಾರತಮುಪ್ಪ sārataमुಪ್ಪ, etc.	೧,೦೩೦	1,030
ಸಾರತನೂದು sāratanūdu	೧,೧೦೦	1,100
ಸಾರತಇರ್ನೂದು sāratairnūdu, etc.	೧,೨೦೦	1,200
ಪತ್ತಸಾರ pattysāra	೧೦,೦೦೦	10,000
ಪತ್ತೊಂಜಿಸಾರ pattonjisāra, etc.	೧೧,೦೦೦	11,000
ಲಕ್ಷ lakṣa	೧,೦೦,೦೦೦	1,00,000
ಕೋಟಿ kōṭi	೧,೦೦,೦೦,೦೦೦	1,00,00,000

### 79. b., Ordinal Numbers.

The Ordinal Numbers are formed by adding the affix ಅನೆ ane to the Cardinal Numbers.

ಒಂಜನೆ wonjane	೧ನೆ	1st	ನಾಲನೆ nālāne	೪ನೆ	4th
ರಡ್ಡನೆ raddane	೨ನೆ	2nd	ಐನನೆ eināne	೫ನೆ	5th
ಮೂಜನೆ mūjane	೩ನೆ	3rd	ಪತ್ತನೆ pattane	೧೦ನೆ	10th
			&c.	&c.	&c.

### 80. 3. ADVERBIAL NUMERALS.

ಒರ wora, once.	ಒರ್ವಾರ worvāra, once.	ಒಂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ wonji sarti, once.
ಇರ್ವೊಳು irvoḷu, twice.	ಇರ್ವಾರ irvāra, a second time.	ರಡ್ಡ ಸರ್ತಿ raddḍusarti, twice.
ಮುಕ್ಕೊಳು mukkoḷu, thrice.	ಮುತ್ತಾರ muttāra, a 3rd time.	ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ mūji sarti, 3 times.
ನಲ್ಕೊಳು nalukoḷu, 4 times.		&c.
ಐಕೊಳು eikoḷu, or ಐವೊಳು eivoḷu, 5 times.	Remark: Of this kind these three forms only exist.	&c.
Remark: This form is only used up to five.		

### FOURTH SECTION: VERBS.

#### 1. FORMS OF THE VERBS.

81. Tuḷu Verbs have 3 forms: Active, Causative and Reflexive (or middle voice).

82. The Causative is formed by affixing ಆ *ā* (sometimes ಡು *ḍu*) to the stem of the present tense of the Active form, as: “ಮಳ್ಳಾ *malpā*, cause to make” from “ಮಳ್ಳು *malpu*, to make”; “ನಡವಾ *naḍapā*, cause to walk” from “ನಡವು *naḍapu*, to walk”; “ನಡವುಡು *naḍapuḍu*, cause to walk or to lead” from “ನಡವು *naḍapu*, to walk”; “ಕಡವಾ *kaḍapā*, cause to cross (a river) or cause to stride through” and “ಕಡವುಡು *kaḍapuḍu*, to send” (here the two different affixes imply different meanings); ತರ್ವಾ *tarvā*, or ತರ್ವುಡು *tarvuḍu*, cause to bring.

83. The Reflexive or middle form is formed by adding ಒಣು *voṇu*, to the stem of the imperfect tense of the Active or Causative; as: ಮಳ್ಳೊಣು *maltoṇu*, to make for oneself; ತೂವೊಣು *tūvoṇu*, to see for oneself; ಆಯೆ ತನನ್ ತಾನೇ ಹಾಕೊಂಡೆ *āye tanany tānē hākoṇḍe*, he beat himself; ಮಳ್ಳಾವೊಣು *malpāvoṇu*, cause to make for oneself; ಆಯೆ ತನ್‌ಕ್ ಒಂಜಿ ತೋಟೊನು ಮಳ್ಳಾವೊಂಡೆ *āye tanḱḱ ḱoṇḍi tōṭoṇu malpāvoṇḍe*, he caused to make a garden for himself, i. e. he had a garden made for himself.

Remark: There is no passive form for verbs in Tulu; whenever the passive sense is to be expressed it is done in the following way: ಆಯೆ ಹಾಕಿದನಾಯೆ ಆಯೆ *āye hāḱuḍināye āye*, he is one who has been beaten, or he has been beaten; ಆಯೆ ನಿಂದಿಸಿದನಾಯೆ ಆಯೆ *āye nindisuḍināye āye*, he is one who was despised, or he was despised.

84. A number of Intransitive Verbs become transitive by changing the terminating letter ಯು *yu*, into ಪು *pu*; as:

ಮುಗಿಯು *mugiyu*, to cease.

ಮುಗಿಪು *mugipu*, to finish.

ಪರಿಯು *pariyu*, to tear.

ಪರಿಪು *paripu*, to tear, to make it tear.

ಉರಿಯು *uriyu*, to burn.

ಉರಿಪು *uripu*, to blow.

ಒರಿಯು *woriyu*, to remain.

ಒರಿಪು *woripu*, to keep, to preserve.

ನುಡಿಯು *nuḍiyu*, to sound.

ನುಡಿಪು *nuḍipu*, to give sound, to speak.

## 2. TENSES OF THE VERB.

85. There are three principal Tenses, viz: the Present,



Past and Future. Each of the Past and Future Tenses has two forms, Imperfect and Perfect, 1st and 2nd Future.

### 3. MOODS OF THE VERB.

86. There are six Moods, viz: Indicative, Imperative, Conditional, Infinitive, Potential and Subjunctive, each of which has a positive and negative form.

### 4. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB.

87. There are two principal conjugations, viz: those in which the participle of the present tense terminates in ಉ, and those in which it terminates in ಪಿ pi. Each of these two classes has three sub-divisions, the characteristic differences of which appear in the present, past and future tenses of the Indicative, from which all remaining forms may be said to be derived. Accordingly there are 6 conjugations.

88. Compare the following table:—

	<i>Participles.</i>	<i>Present.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Future.</i>
Participles in ಉ u.	ಮಲ್ಪು malpu, making.	ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ malpuve, I make.	ಮಲ್ತೆ malte, I made.	ಮಲ್ಪೆ malpe, I shall make.
	ಕೇಳು kēṇu, hearing.	ಕೇಳುವೆ kēṇuve, I hear.	ಕೇಂಡೆ kēṇḍe, I heard.	ಕೇಳೆಂಬೆ kēṇumbe, I shall hear.
	ಬೂರು būru, falling.	ಬೂರುವೆ būruve, I fall.	ಬೂರಿಯೆ būriye, I fell.	ಬೂರೆ būre, I shall fall.
Participles in ಪಿ pi.	ಸೈಪಿ seipi, dying.	ಸೈವೆ seipe, I die.	ಸೈತೆ seite, I died.	ಸೈವೆ seive, I shall die.
	ಪಪ್ಪೆ pappi, saying.	ಪಪ್ಪೆ panpe, I say.	ಪಂದೆ pande, I said.	ಪಪ್ಪೆಂಬೆ panumbe, I shall say.
	ಪರ್ಪಿ parpi, drinking.	ಪರ್ಪೆ parpe, I drink.	ಪರಿಯೆ pariye, I drank.	ಪರವೆ paruve, I shall drink.

## 89. 1st. Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪು.

Crude form: ಮಕ್ಕು ಮಲ್ಪು, make (do).

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

#### PRESENT TENSE.

#### *Singular.*

#### *Positive.*

1st Person.	ಮಕ್ಕುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, I make.
2nd "	ಮಕ್ಕುವ ಮಲ್ಪುವ, thou makest.
3rd "	ಮಕ್ಕುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, he makes.
" "	ಮಕ್ಕುವಳ್ ಮಲ್ಪುವಳ್, she makes.
" "	ಮಕ್ಕುವಂ ಮಲ್ಪುವಂ, it makes.

#### *Negative.*

ಮಕ್ಕುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜಿ, I do not make.
ಮಕ್ಕುವ ಮಲ್ಪುಜ, thou doest not make.
ಮಕ್ಕುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, he does not make.
ಮಕ್ಕುವಳ್ ಮಲ್ಪುಜಳ್ ಮಲ್ಪುಜಳ್, she does not make.
ಮಕ್ಕುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜಿ, it does not make.

#### *Plural.*

1st Person.	ಮಕ್ಕುವ ಮಲ್ಪುವ, we make.
2nd "	ಮಕ್ಕುವರ ಮಲ್ಪುವರು, you make.
3rd "	ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರ ಮಲ್ಪುವರು
" "	ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರ ಮಲ್ಪುವರು } they make.
" "	ಮಕ್ಕುವ ಮಲ್ಪುವ

ಮಕ್ಕುವ ಮಲ್ಪುಜ, we do not make.
ಮಕ್ಕುವರ ಮಲ್ಪುಜರು, you do not make.
ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರ ಮಲ್ಪುಜರು
ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರ ಮಲ್ಪುಜರು } they do not make.
ಮಕ್ಕುವ ಮಲ್ಪುಜ

Remark: Though the first person singular in all tenses is spelt like the 3rd person masculine, they are pronounced differently; the terminating *ವೆ*, in the former sounding nearly like 'a' in man (ಮಳ್ಳವೆ-*maipuve*), that in the latter like 'e' in men (ಮಳ್ಳವೆ-*maipuve*).

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳೆ ಮಾಲ್ತೆ, I made.  
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳೆ ಮಾಲ್ತಾ, thou madest.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಳ್ಳೆ ಮಾಲ್ತೆ, he made.  
 " *Fem.* ಮಳ್ಳೆ ಮ್ಲೆ ಮಾಲ್ತಾಳು, she made.  
 " *Neut.* ಮಳ್ಳೆ ಮ್ಲೆ ಮಾಲ್ತುಂಡು, it made.

*Negative.*

ಮಳ್ಳೆಜಿ ಮಾಲ್ತೆಜಿ, I did not make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳೆಜಿ ಮಾಲ್ತೆಜಾ, thou didst not make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳೆಜಿ ಮಾಲ್ತೆಜೆ, he did not make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳೆಜಿ ಮ್ಲೆ ಮಾಲ್ತೆಜಾಳು, she did not make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳೆಜಿ ಮಾಲ್ತೆಜಿ, it did not make.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳೆ ಮಾಲ್ತಾ, we made.  
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳೆ ರ್ ಮಾಲ್ತಾರು, you made.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಳ್ಳೆ ರ್ ಮಾಲ್ತೆರು } they made.  
 " *Fem.* ಮಳ್ಳೆ ರ್ ಮಾಲ್ತೆರು }  
 " *Neut.* ಮಳ್ಳೆ ಮಾಲ್ತಾ

ಮಳ್ಳೆಜಿ ಮಾಲ್ತೆಜಾ, we did not make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳೆಜಿ ರ್ ಮಾಲ್ತೆಜಾರು, you did not make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳೆಜಿ ರ್ ಮಾಲ್ತೆಜೆರು } they did not make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳೆಜಿ ರ್ ಮಾಲ್ತೆಜೆರು }  
 ಮಳ್ಳೆಜಿ ಮಾಲ್ತೆಜಾ

Remark: All verbs with ಪುಪ್ಪು, in the root, as ಲಪ್ಪುನಿ ಲಪ್ಪುನಿ, ದೆಪ್ಪುನಿ ದೆಪ್ಪುನಿ, have ತ್ತೆ, in the imperfect tense; as: ಲತ್ತೆ ಲತ್ತೆ, ದತ್ತೆ ದತ್ತೆ, etc.

PERFECT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಮುಕ್ತದಿ ಮಲ್ತದಾ, I have made.  
 2nd " ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮಲ್ತದಾ, thou hast made.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮುಕ್ತದಿ ಮಲ್ತದಾ, he has made.  
 " *Fem.* ಮುಕ್ತದಿ ಮಲ್ತದಾಳು, she has made.  
 " *Neut.* ಮುಕ್ತದೊ ಮಲ್ತದಂ, it has made.

*Negative.*

ಮುಕ್ತದಿ ಮಲ್ತದಿಜಿ, I have not made.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದಿ ಮಲ್ತದಿಜಾ, thou hast not made.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದಿ ಮಲ್ತದಿಜಿ, he has not made.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದಿ ಮಲ್ತದಿಜಾಳು, she has not made.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದಿ ಮಲ್ತದಿಜಿ, it has not made.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮಲ್ತದಾ, we have made.  
 2nd " ಮುಕ್ತದರ ಮಲ್ತದಾ, you have made.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ ಮಲ್ತದಾಳು }  
 " *Fem.* ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ ಮಲ್ತದಾಳು } they have made.  
 " *Neut.* ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮಲ್ತದಾ }

ಮುಕ್ತದಿ ಮಲ್ತದಿಜಾ, we have not made.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ ಮಲ್ತದಿಜಾ, you have not made.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ ಮಲ್ತದಿಜಾಳು }  
 ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ ಮಲ್ತದಿಜಾಳು } they have not made.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದಿ ಮಲ್ತದಿಜಾ }



PLUPERFECT TENSE.

(ಮಳ್ಳಾದ್ ಮಲ್ಯು, Gerund Perfect and ಇತ್ತೆ itte, Imperfect tense of ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni, to be.)

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, I had made.
- 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, thou hadst made.
- 3rd " ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, he had made.
- " ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, she had made.
- " ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, it had made.

*Negative.*

- ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, I had not made.
- ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, thou hadst not made.
- ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, he had not made.
- ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, she had not made.
- ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, it had not made.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, we had made.
- 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆರ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆರು, you had made.
- 3rd " ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆರ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆರು } they had made.
- " ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆರ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆರು }
- " ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತೆ, it had made.

- ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, we had not made.
- ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆಜಿರ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತಿಜಿರು, you had not made.
- ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆಜಿರ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತಿಜಿರು } they had not made.
- ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆಜಿರ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತಿಜಿರು }
- ಮಳ್ಳದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುಡಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, it had not made.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪೆ, I shall make.

2nd " ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾ, thou wilt make.

3rd " *Masc.* ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪೆ, he will make.

" " *Fem.* ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾ, she will make.

" " *Neut.* ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪು, it will make.

*Negative.*

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯೆ, I shall not make.

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯಾ, thou wilt not make.

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯೆ, he will not make.

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯ್ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯ್ಲಿ, she will not make.

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯ್ಲಿ, it will not make.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾ, we shall make.

2nd " ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾರ್ ಮಲ್ಪಾರ್ಲಿ, you will make.

3rd " *Masc.* ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾರ್ ಮಲ್ಪಾರ್ಲಿ

" " *Fem.* ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾರ್ ಮಲ್ಪಾರ್ಲಿ } they will make.

" " *Neut.* ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾ

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯಾ, we shall not make.

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯ್ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯ್ಲಿ, you will not make.

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯ್ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯ್ಲಿ

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯ್ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯ್ಲಿ } they will not make.

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಯಾ

(ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್, *Gerund Perfect* and ಲಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, etc. *Future Tense* of ಲಪ್ಪೆ ನಿ ಉಪ್ಪಿ, to be.)

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, I shall have made.
- 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, thou wilt have made.
- 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, he will have made.
- " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, she will have made.
- " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, it will have made.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, we shall have made.
- 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, you will have made.
- 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ } they will have
- " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ } made.
- " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ

*Negative.*

- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, I shall not have made.
- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, thou wilt not have made.
- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, he will not have made.
- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, she will not have made.
- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, it will not have made.

- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, we shall not have made.
- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ, you will not have made.
- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ } they will not have made.
- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ } they will not have made.
- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ ಮಲ್ತುಯ್ಪೆ

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. మళ్ళుగే malpuge, let me make; I will make.  
 2nd " మళ్ళుల malpula, make, or do thou make.  
 3rd " మళ్ళడ malpaḍu, let him, her or it make.

*Negative.*

- మళ్ళందే లుచ్చుగే malpande uppuge, let me not make; I will not make.  
 మళ్ళడ malpaḍa, మళ్ళందే లుచ్చుల malpande uppula, do not make.  
 మళ్ళందే లుచ్చడ malpande uppaḍu, let him, her, or it not make.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. మళ్ళుగ malpuga let us make.  
 2nd " మళ్ళులే malpule, make you, or do you make.  
 3rd " మళ్ళడ malpaḍu, let them make.

- మళ్ళందే లుచ్చుగ malpande uppuga, let us not make.  
 మళ్ళడ malpaḍe, మళ్ళందే లుచ్చులే malpande uppule, do not make.  
 మళ్ళందే లుచ్చడ malpande uppaḍu, let them not make.



CONDITIONAL MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆ, I should make.  
 2nd " ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ, thou wouldst make.  
 3rd " M<sup>asc.</sup> ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆ, he would make.  
 " F<sup>em.</sup> ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾಲ್, she would make.  
 " N<sup>eut.</sup> ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವು, it would make.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ, we should make.  
 2nd " ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರು, you would make.  
 3rd " M<sup>asc.</sup> ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರು }  
 " F<sup>em.</sup> ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರು } they would make.  
 " N<sup>eut.</sup> ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ

*Negative.*

- ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆಯೆ, I should not make.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆಯೆ, thou wouldst not make.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆಯೆ, he would not make.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆಯೆ, she would not make.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆಯೆ, it would not make.

- ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆಯೆ, we should not make.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆಯೆ, you would not make.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆಯೆ, they would not make.  
 ಮುಕ್ತದೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆಯೆ, they would not make.

Remark: The Conditional has the form of the Future Tense, but is used in all other tenses too.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

*Positive.*

ಮಕ್ಕನಿ ಮಲ್ಪನಿ (ಮಕ್ಕನೇ ಮಲ್ಪನೇ), (to) make.

*Negative.*

ಮಲ್ಲಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪನಿ ಮಲ್ಪಂದೆ (to) make.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ (ಮಲ್ತಿನೇ ಮಲ್ತಿನೇ), (to) have made.

ಮಲ್ತಂದಿ ಮಲ್ತಂದಿ (ಮಲ್ತಂದಿನೇ ಮಲ್ತಂದಿನೇ), (to) have had made.

Remark: 1. This Infinitive is frequently used instead of the personal forms of the Verb; as: ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತನಿ ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತನಿ, why didst thou come? ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತನಿ ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತನಿ, why did you come? ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ ಏಕೆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ ಏಕೆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ, (instead of ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ ಏಕೆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ); ಅಕುಲು ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ ಏಕೆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ (instead of ಅಕುಲು ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ ಏಕೆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ), they say so.

2. The form “ಮಲ್ಪನೇ ಮಲ್ಪನೇ” expresses emphasis; as: ಅಯಿ ಬರ್ಪಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ ಏಕೆ ಬರ್ಪಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, he does not come anyhow; ನಕುಲು ಬರ್ಪಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ ನಿಕುಲು ಬರ್ಪಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, you do not leave anyhow.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

ಮಲ್ಪರೆ ಮಲ್ಪರೆ, to make.

ಮಲ್ಲಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪರೆ ಮಲ್ಪರೆ, not to make.

ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪರೆ ಬತ್ತೆ ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪರೆ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came to do that work.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.  
PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Positive.*

*Ger.* ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು malṭṭṇu, making.

*Part.* ಮಕ್ಕು malpu, making or that is making.

*Negative.*

ಮಕ್ಕೊದೆ malpande, not making.

ಮಕ್ಕೊದಿ malpandi, not making or that is not making.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Part.* ಮಕ್ಕಿ malṭi, made, that made or that is made.

ಮಕ್ಕೊದಿ malpandi, not made, that had or is not made.

PERFECT.

*Ger.* ಮಕ್ಕೊದ್ malṭṭṇu, having made.

*Part.* ಮಕ್ಕೊದಿ malṭṭṇi, having made or being made, that has made or that has been made.

ಮಕ್ಕೊದೆ malpande, having not made.

ಮಕ್ಕೊದಿ malpandi, having or being not made, that has not, or has not been made.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕುನಾಯೆ malpunāye, maker, he that makes.

*Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕುನಾಳ್ malpunāḷi she that makes.

*Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕುನವೆ malpunavu, that which makes; or more frequently: the act of making.

ಮಕ್ಕೊನಾಯೆ malpandināye, he that does not make.

ಮಕ್ಕೊನಾಳ್ malpandināḷi, she that does not make.

ಮಕ್ಕೊನವೆ malpandinavu, that which does not make.

*Plural.*

<p><i>Masc. &amp; fem.</i> ಮಳ್ಳು ನಾಕುಳು malpunaṅakuḷu }  <i>Neut.</i> ಮಳ್ಳು ನೈಕುಳು malpuneikuḷu }</p>	<p>those that make.</p>	<p><i>Negative.</i>          ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನಾಕುಳು malpandinākuḷu }          ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನೈಕುಳು malpandineikuḷu }</p>	<p>those that do not make.</p>
---	-------------------------	--	--------------------------------

PAST TENSE.  
 IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

ಮಲ್ಲಿನಾಯೆ malṭinaṅaye he that made.      As in the present tense.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

ಮಳ್ಳಿನಾಕುಳು malṭinaṅakuḷu, those that made.      Do.  
 &c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನಾಯೆ malṭudinaṅaye, he that has made.      Do.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನಾಕುಳು malṭudinaṅakuḷu, those that have made.      Do.  
 &c.



Remark: 1. By adding the adverbial particle 'ಅಗಾ' to the root of the Verb, the time at which the action takes place is expressed; as: (ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಲುವುನ ನ+ಅಗಾ) ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗ ಮಲುವುನಗ ಅಯಿ ಒಣಿಸ್ ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗ ಅಯಿ ಮಲುವುನಗ, when he takes his dinner.

2. In the same way by adding the particle "ಎಂಗೆ ಎಂಗೆ" to the root of the Verb, the point of time at which the action terminates is expressed; as: (ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಮಲುವುನ ನ+ಎಂಗೆ ಎಂಗೆ) ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, till making; ಅಯಿ ಉಂವೆನ ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಯೆನು ಉಂವೆನು ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, till I make this.

3. The Subjunctive Mood is formed by adding the particle "ತಡಾ, ಇ" to the forms of the verb in all tenses; as: ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if I make; ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if thou make (st); ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if I made etc. See the following table.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Positive.

1st Person.	ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if I make.
2nd "	ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if thou make (st.)
3rd "	Masc. ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if he make (s.)
" "	Fem. ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if she make (s.)
" "	Neut. ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ (ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ), if it make (s.)

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if I do not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if thou do (est) not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if he do (es) not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if she do (es) not make.
ಮಕ್ಕಳುನಗೆ ಮಲುವುನಗೆ, if it do (es) not make.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕುವೆಡೆ malpuvada, if we make.  
 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರಡೆ malpuvarada, if you make.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರಡೆ malpuverada  
 " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರಡೆ malpuverada { if they make.  
 " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕುವೆಡೆ malpuvada

*Negative.*

ಮಕ್ಕುವೆಡೆ malpujada, if we do not make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರಡೆ malpujarada, if you do not make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರಡೆ malpujerada  
 ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರಡೆ malpujerada { if they do not make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕುವೆಡೆ malpujada

PAST TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಮುಕ್ತೆಡೆ maltada, if I made.  
 2nd " ಮುಕ್ತೆರಡೆ maltada, if thou made (st).  
 &c.

ಮುಕ್ತೆಡೆ maltidada, if I did not make.  
 ಮುಕ್ತೆರಡೆ maltidada, if thou did (st) not make.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಮುಕ್ತೆಡೆ maltada, if we made.  
 2nd " ಮುಕ್ತೆರಡೆ maltarada, if you made.  
 &c.

ಮುಕ್ತೆರಡೆ maltajada, if we did not make.  
 ಮುಕ್ತೆರಡೆ maltajarada, if you did not make.  
 &c.

Remark: The form ಮತ್ತೆಂತ ಮಲ್ತುಂಡಾ (ಮತ್ತೆಂಡ್ ಮಲ್ತುಂಡು + ತ ಡಾ) 3rd Pers. Neut. Past tense, is frequently used for all persons in all tenses singular and plural; as: ಯಾನ್ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ ಯ್ಯು ಮಲ್ತುಂಡಾ, ಈ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ ಿ ಮಲ್ತುಂಡಾ, ಆಯೆ ಮತ್ತೆಂತಾಯೆ ಮಲ್ತುಂಡಾ, ಆಳೆ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ ಅ್ಯು ಮಲ್ತುಂಡಾ, If I (thou, he, she, it) make. ನಮ ನಾಮಾ, (ನಿಶುಕು ನಿಕುಲು, ಆಕುಕು ಾಕುಲು, ಏಕುಕು ಂಕುಲು) ಮತ್ತೆಂತ ಮಲ್ತುಂಡಾ, if we (you, they) make.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

Positive.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಲಿ malpoli (ಮಕ್ಕು malpu + ಓಲಿ oli), I &c. may make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕೊಡು malpodu (ಮಕ್ಕು malpu + ಪೊಡು bodu) I &c. must or need make.

ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ತೀರುಂಡು tirundu  
 malpere ತಿರಿಯುಂಡು teriyundu  
 ಕೂಡುಂಡು kudundu

I &c. can make or know (how) to make.

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ malpere balli, I &c. may not make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕೊಡ್ಡಿ malpoddi (ಮಕ್ಕು malpu + ಬೊಡು bodu + ಇಡ್ಡಿ iddi), I &c. must not or need not make.

ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ balli  
 malpere ತಿರಿಯುಜೆ teryuji  
 ಕೂಡುಜೆ kudujji

I &c. cannot make or know not (how) to make.

CONTINUED FORM.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪನಿ maltondu uppuni, to be making.

\* This form is obtained by adding to the Present Gerund "ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು maltondu," the auxiliary verb "ಉಪ್ಪನಿ uppuni (or ಆಡುಪ್ಪನಿ aduppuni), to be," and inflecting it; as:

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುವೆ (or—ಉಳೆ) maltonduppuve (or —ulle), I am amking.  
&c.

&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುವೆ (or—ಉಳೆ) maltonduppuva (or —ulla), we are making.  
&c.

&c.

*Negative.*

ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುಜಿ maltonduppuji, I am not making.  
&c.

&c.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪಜಿ maltonduppuja, we are not making.  
&c.

&c.

FREQUENTATIVE FORM.

Frequency of action is expressed by inserting ಎ, between the stem of the present tense and the affixes of the Verb; as:

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳೇವೆ malpāve, I make again and again.  
&c.

&c.

*Plural.*

ಮಳ್ಳೇವೆ malpāva, we make again and again.  
&c.

&c.

PAST TENSE.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳೇದೆ malpāde, I made again and again.  
&c.

&c.

ಮಳ್ಳೇದೆ malpāda, we made again and again.  
&c.

&c.



INTENSIVE FORM.

*Present tense.*

ಮಳ್ತು ವೆ maltruve, I make energetically.  
&c.

*Past tense.*

ಮಳ್ತಿಯೆ maltrivo, I made energetically.  
&c.

90. 2nd Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಣು.

Crude form: ಕೇಣು ಕೆಣು, hear.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣುವೆ ಕೆಣುವಾ, I hear.  
2nd " ಕೇಣುವರ್ ಕೆಣುವಾರ್, thou hearest.  
&c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಣುಜೆ ಕೆಣುಜೆ, I do not hear.  
ಕೇಣುಜರ್ ಕೆಣುಜರ್, thou doest not hear.  
&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣುವ ಕೆಣುವಾ, we hear.  
2nd " ಕೇಣುವರ್ ಕೆಣುವಾರ್, you hear.  
&c.

ಕೇಣುಜ ಕೆಣುಜಾ, we do not hear.  
ಕೇಣುಜರ್ ಕೆಣುಜಾರ್, you do not hear.  
&c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Negative*

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, I did not hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, thou didst not hear.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, we did not hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, you did not hear.  
 &c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, I have not heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, thou hast not heard.  
 &c.

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, I heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, thou heardst.  
 &c.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, we heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, you heard.  
 &c.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, I have heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂಜೆ ಕೆಂಜಿ, thou hast heard.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣದ ಕೇಢಾ, we have heard.

2nd " ಕೇಣದರ್ ಕೇಢಾರು, you have heard.

&c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಣದಿಜ ಕೇಢಿಜಾ, we have not heard.

ಕೇಣದಿಜರ್ ಕೇಢಿಜಾರು, you have not heard.

&c.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತೆ ಕೇಢಿತ್ತೆ, I had heard.

2nd " ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತರ್ ಕೇಢಿತ್ತಾ, thou hadst heard.

&c.

ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಕೇಢಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, I had not heard.

ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತಜರ್ ಕೇಢಿತ್ತಿಜಾ, thou hadst not heard.

&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತೆ ಕೇಢಿತ್ತಾ, we had heard.

2nd " ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತರ್ ಕೇಢಿತ್ತಾರು, you had heard.

&c.

ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಕೇಢಿತ್ತಿಜಾ, we had not heard.

ಕೇಣದಿತ್ತಜರ್ ಕೇಢಿತ್ತಿಜಾರು, you had not heard.

&c.

**FUTURE TENSE.**

**1st FUTURE.**

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ಂದೆ ಕೆಞುಂಬೆ (seldom: ಕೇಣೆ ಕೆಞೆ), I shall hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಬ ಕೆಞುಂಬಾ (seldom: ಕೇಣ ಕೆಞಾ), thou wilt hear.

&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಬ ಕೆಞುಂಬಾ, we shall hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಬರ್ ಕೆಞುಂಬಾರು, you will hear.

&c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಣಯೆ ಕೆಞಾಯಾ, I shall not hear.  
 ಕೇಣಯ ಕೆಞಾಯಾ, thou wilt not hear.

&c.

ಕೇಣಯ ಕೆಞಾಯಾ, we shall not hear.  
 ಕೇಣಯರ್ ಕೆಞಾಯಾರು, you will not hear.

&c.

**2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).**

(ಕೇಂಡ್ ಕೆಞುದು, *Gerund Perfect* and ಉಪ್ಪೆ uppe, etc. *Future tense* of ಉಪ್ಪೆ ನಿ uppuni.)

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪೆ ಕೆಞುದುಪ್ಪೆ, I shall have heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪೆ ಕೆಞುದುಪ್ಪಾ, thou wilt have heard.

&c.

ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಕೆಞುದುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, I shall not have heard.

ಕೇಂಡ್‌ದುಪ್ಪೆಯ ಕೆಞುದುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, thou wilt not have heard.

&c.



*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾ, we shall have heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪ ರ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will have heard.  
 &c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಯ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, we shall not have heard.  
 ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಯ ರ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will not have heard.  
 &c. &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣುಗೆ ಕೇಣು, let me hear; I will hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಣು ಕೇಣು (ಕೇಣು ಕೇಣು), hear, or do thou hear.  
 &c. &c.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, let me not hear.  
 ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ, ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, do thou not hear.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣುಗೆ ಕೇಣು, let us hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಣಲೆ ಕೇಣಲೆ (ಕೇಣಲೆ ಕೇಣಲೆ), hear you, or do you hear.  
 &c. &c.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, let us not hear.  
 ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ, do you not hear.  
 &c. &c.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವೆ, I should hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾ, thou wouldst hear.  
 &c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಣ್‌ದೈಯೆ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾಯೆ, I should not hear.  
 ಕೇಣ್‌ದೈಯೆ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾಯಾ, thou wouldst not hear.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾ, we should hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದೈರ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾರು, you would hear.  
 &c.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದೈಯೆ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾಯಾ, we should not hear.  
 ಕೇಣ್‌ದೈಯೆರ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾಯಾರು, you would not hear.  
 &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*1st Infinitive.*

ಕೇಣುನಿ ಕೇಢುನಿ (ಕೇಣುನೇ ಕೇಢುನೇ), (to) hear.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಕೇಢಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) hear.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಕೇಂದಿನಿ ಕೇಢಿನಿ (ಕೇಣದಿನೇ ಕೇಢದಿನೇ), (to) have heard.  
 ಕೇಣದಿನಿ ಕೇಢದಿನಿ (ಕೇಣದಿನೇ ಕೇಢದಿನೇ), (to) have had heard.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಿನಿ ಕೇಢಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಿನಿ, not (to) have heard.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

*Positive.*  
ಕೇಣಿಯೆರೆ ಕೇನಿಯೆರೆ, to hear.

*Negative.*  
ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ ಕೇನಂದೆ, not to hear.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPILES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Ger.* ಕೇಣೊಣ್ಣು ಕೇಂಞ್ಞು, hearing.  
*Part.* ಕೇಣು ಕೇಂ, hearing, that is hearing.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಕೇನಂದೆ, not hearing.  
ಕೇಣಂದಿ ಕೇನಂದಿ, not hearing or that is not hearing.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Part.* ಕೇಂದಿ ಕೇಂಞಿ, that heard or that is heard.

ಕೇಣಂದಿ ಕೇನಂದಿ, not heard, that had or is not heard.

PERFECT.

*Ger.* ಕೇಂಪ್ಪೆ ಕೇಂಞ್ಞು, having heard.  
*Part.* ಕೇಂಪ್ಪೆದಿ ಕೇಂಞ್ಞಿ, having heard or being heard, that has heard or that has been heard.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಕೇನಂದೆ, having not heard.  
ಕೇಣಂದಿ ಕೇನಂದಿ, having or being not heard, that has not heard or that has not been heard.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.  
PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Singular.*

<p><i>Positive.</i></p> <p><i>Masc.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಯೆ ಕೆಢುನಾಯೆ, he that hears.</p> <p><i>Fem.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಳ್ ಕೆಢುನಾಳು, she that hears.</p> <p><i>Neut.</i> ಕೇಣುನವು ಕೆಢುನವು, that which hears; or more frequently: the act of hearing.</p>	<p><i>Negative.</i></p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಯೆ ಕೆಢಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that does not hear.</p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಳ್ ಕೆಢಂದಿನಾಳು, she that does not hear.</p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನವು ಕೆಢಂದಿನವು, that which does not hear.</p>
--	--

*Plural.*

<p><i>Masc. &amp; fem.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಢುನಾಕುಳು } those that hear.</p> <p><i>Neut.</i> ಕೇಣುನೈಕುಳು ಕೆಢುನೈಕುಳು }</p>	<p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಢಂದಿನಾಕುಳು } those that do not hear.</p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನೈಕುಳು ಕೆಢಂದಿನೈಕುಳು }</p>
---	---

PAST TENSE.  
IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

<p><i>Masc.</i> ಕೇಢಡಿನಾಯೆ ಕೆಢಿಢಾಯೆ, he that heard.</p> <p align="center">&amp;c.</p>	<p>As in the present tense.</p>
--	---------------------------------

*Plural.*

<p><i>Masc. &amp; Fem.</i> ಕೇಢಡಿನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಢಿಢಾಕುಳು, they that heard.</p> <p align="center">&amp;c.</p>	<p align="center">Do.</p>
---	---------------------------



PERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Masc.* ಕೇಂಪ್‌ದಿನಾಯೆ ಕೆಂಧಿನಾಯೆ, he that has heard.  
&c.

Do

*Plural.*

*Masc. & Fem.* ಕೇಂಪ್‌ದಿನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಂಧಿನಾಕುಳು, they that have heard.  
&c.

Do.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂವೆಡ ಕೆಂವೆಡ, if I hear.

2nd " ಕೇಂವಡ ಕೆಂವಡ, if thou hear (est.)  
&c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಂಜೆಡ ಕೆಂಜೆಡ, if I do not hear.

ಕೇಂಜರಡ ಕೆಂಜರಡ, if thou do (est) not hear.  
&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂವಡ ಕೆಂವಡ, if we hear.

2nd " ಕೇಂವರಡ ಕೆಂವರಡ, if you hear.  
&c.

ಕೇಂಜಡ ಕೆಂಜಡ, if we do not hear.

ಕೇಂಜರಡ ಕೆಂಜರಡ, if you do not hear.  
&c.

PAST TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂದಿವೆ ಕೇಂದೆದಾ, if I heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂದವೆ ಕೇಂದೆದಾ, if thou heard (st).  
 &c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಂದಿವೆದ ಕೇಂದಿವೆದಾ, if I did not hear.  
 ಕೇಂದಿವೆದ ಕೇಂದಿವೆದಾ, if thou did (st) not hear.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂದವೆದ ಕೇಂದೆದಾ, if we heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂದವೆರವೆದ ಕೇಂದೆದಾ, if you heard.  
 &c. &c.

ಕೇಂದಿವೆದ ಕೇಂದಿವೆದಾ, if we did not hear.  
 ಕೇಂದಿವೆರವೆದ ಕೇಂದಿವೆದಾ, if you did not hear.  
 &c. &c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ಕೇಣೊಲಿ ಕೇಣೊಲಿ (ಕೇಣ್ ಕೇಣ್+ಲಿ ಲಿ), I &c. may hear.  
 ಕೇಣೊಡು ಕೇಣೊಡು (ಕೇಣ್ ಕೇಣ್+ವೆಡು, ಬೆಡು) I &c. must or need hear.

ಕೇಣೊಯೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲ ಕೇಣಿಯೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲ, I &c. may not hear.  
 ಕೇಣೊಡ್ಡಿ ಕೇಣೊಡ್ಡಿ, I &c. must not or need not hear.

ಕೇಣೊಯೆರೆ ತಿರುಂಡು ತಿರುಂಡು  
 ಕೇಣಿಯೆರೆ ತಿರುಂಡು ತಿರುಂಡು  
 ಕೇಣಿಯೆರೆ ತಿರುಂಡು ತಿರುಂಡು  
 ಕೇಣಿಯೆರೆ ತಿರುಂಡು ತಿರುಂಡು

ಕೇಣೊಯೆರೆ ತಿರುಂಡು ತಿರುಂಡು  
 ಕೇಣಿಯೆರೆ ತಿರುಂಡು ತಿರುಂಡು  
 ಕೇಣಿಯೆರೆ ತಿರುಂಡು ತಿರುಂಡು

I &c. cannot hear or know  
 not (how) to hear.

CONTINUED FORM.

ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಕೇಂಢು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, to be hearing.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

*Negative.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ ಕೇಂಢು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ, I am hearing.

ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ ಕೇಂಢು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ, I am not hearing.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವ ಕೇಂಢು ಉಪ್ಪುವ, we are hearing.

ಕೇಣೋಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜ ಕೇಂಢು ಉಪ್ಪುಜ, we are not hearing.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

FREQUENTATIVE FORM.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

*Singular.*

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣೋವೆ ಕೇಂಢೆವೆ I hear again and again.

ಕೇಣೋವ ಕೇಂಢೆವ, we hear again and again.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

PAST TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಕೇಳೇದಿ ಕೇಡೆ, I heard again and again.  
&c.

*Plural.*

ಕೇಳೇದಿ ಕೇಡೆ, we heard again and again.  
&c.

INTENSIVE FORM.

*Present tense.*

1st Person. ಕೇಳುವೆ ಕೇಧ್ರು, I hear energetically.  
&c.

*Past tense.*

ಕೇಳಿತ್ತೆ ಕೇಧ್ರಿ, I heard energetically.  
&c.

91. 3rd Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಝ ರು.

Crude form: ಬಾರು ಬುರು, to fall.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬಾರುವೆ ಬುರು, I fall.  
2nd " ಬಾರುವ ಬುರು, thou fallest.  
&c.

*Negative.*

ಬಾರುವೆ ಬುರು, I do not fall.  
ಬಾರುವ ಬುರು, thou doest not fall.  
&c.



*Plural.*

*Negative.*

ಬೂರುಜ ಬೂಜಾ, we do not fall.  
ಬೂರುಜರ್ ಬೂರುಜಾರು, you do not fall.  
&c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

ಬೂರಿಜಿ ಬೂರಿಜಿ, I did not fall.  
ಬೂರಿಜ ಬೂರಿಜಾ, thou didst not fall.  
&c. &c.

*Plural.*

ಬೂರಿಜ ಬೂರಿಜಾ, we did not fall.  
ಬೂರಿಜರ್ ಬೂರಿಜಾರು, you did not fall.  
&c. &c.

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆ ಬೂರುವಾ, we fall.  
2nd " ಬೂರುವರ್ ಬೂರುವಾರು, you fall.  
&c. &c.

1st Person. ಬೂರಿಯೆ ಬೂರಿಯಾ, I fell.  
2nd " ಬೂರಿಯು ಬೂರಿಯಾ, thou fellest.  
&c. &c.

1st Person. ಬೂರಿಯು ಬೂರಿಯಾ, we fell.  
2nd " ಬೂರಿಯರ್ ಬೂರಿಯಾರು, you fell.  
&c. &c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, I have fallen.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ, thou hast fallen.  
 &c.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ, I have not fallen.  
 ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ, thou hast not fallen.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, we have fallen.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ, you have fallen.  
 &c.

ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ, we have not fallen.  
 ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ, you have not fallen.  
 &c.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ (ಬೂರುದಿ+ಇತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ),  
 I had fallen.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಿ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಿ, thou hadst fallen.  
 &c.

ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ, I had not fallen.  
 ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ, thou hadst not fallen.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

*Negative.*

ಬೂರದಿತ್ತೆಜ ಬೂರದಿತ್ತೆಜ, we had not fallen.  
 ಬೂರದಿತ್ತೆಜರ್ ಬೂರದಿತ್ತೆಜರ್, you had not fallen.  
 &c. &c.

*Positive.*

ಬೂರದಿತ್ತೆ ಬೂರದಿತ್ತೆ, we had fallen.  
 ಬೂರದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ಬೂರದಿತ್ತೆರ್, you had fallen.  
 &c. &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

ಬೂರಯೆ ಬೂರಯೆ, I shall not fall.  
 ಬೂರಯೆ ಬೂರಯೆ, thou wilt not fall.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

ಬೂರಯೆ ಬೂರಯೆ, we shall not fall.  
 ಬೂರಯೆರ್ ಬೂರಯೆರ್, you will not fall.  
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರೆ ಬೂರೆ, I shall fall.  
 ಬೂರೆ ಬೂರೆ, thou wilt fall.  
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರೆ ಬೂರೆ, we shall fall.  
 ಬೂರೆರ್ ಬೂರೆರ್, you will fall.  
 &c. &c.

1st Person.

2nd "

1st Person.

2nd "

1st Person.

2nd "

2<sup>nd</sup> FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಬೂರುದು ಬೂರು, *Gerund Perfect* and ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, etc. *Future Tense* of ಉಪ್ಪೆ ನಿ ಉಪ್ಪಿನಿ.)

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1<sup>st</sup> Person. ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆ ಬೂರುಉಪ್ಪೆ, I shall have fallen.  
 2<sup>nd</sup> " ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆ ಬೂರುಉಪ್ಪೆ, thou wilt have fallen.  
 &c.

*Negative.*

- ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಬೂರುಉಪ್ಪಯೆ, I shall not have fallen.  
 ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಬೂರುಉಪ್ಪಯೆ, thou wilt not have fallen.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

- 1<sup>st</sup> Person. ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆ ಬೂರುಉಪ್ಪೆ, we shall have fallen.  
 2<sup>nd</sup> " ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆರೆ ಬೂರುಉಪ್ಪಯೆ, you will have fallen.  
 &c.

- ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಬೂರುಉಪ್ಪಯೆ, we shall not have fallen.  
 ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆರೆ ಬೂರುಉಪ್ಪಯೆರೆ, you will not have fallen.  
 &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

- 1<sup>st</sup> Person. ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ, let me fall; I will fall.  
 2<sup>nd</sup> " ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ (ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ), fall, or do thou fall.  
 &c.

- ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ, let me not fall; I will not fall.  
 ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ (ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ), do thou not fall.  
 &c.



*Plural.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಬೂರುಗ ಬೂರುಗಾ, let us fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುತೆ ಬೂರುತೆ, fall you, or do you fall.  
 &c. &c.

*Negative.*

- ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗ ಬೂರಂದೆ, let us not fall.  
 ಬೂರತೆ ಬೂರತೆ, ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುತೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ, do you  
 not fall.  
 &c. &c.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

*Singular.*

- 1st Person. ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, I should fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, thou wouldst fall.  
 &c. &c.

- ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯೆ, I should not fall.  
 ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ, thou wouldst not fall.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, we should fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ರ್ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, you would fall.  
 &c. &c.

- ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ, we should not fall.  
 ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯ ರ್ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ, you would not fall.  
 &c. &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

*Positive.*

ಬೂರುನಿ ಬೂರುನಿ (ಬೂರುನೇ ಬೂರುನೇ), (to) fall.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) fall.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಬೂರಿನಿ ಬೂರಿನಿ (ಬೂರಿನೇ ಬೂರಿನೇ), (to) have fallen.

ಬೂರುದಿನಿ ಬೂರುದಿನಿ (ಬೂರುದಿನೇ ಬೂರುದಿನೇ), (to) have had fallen.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ, not (to) have fallen.

2nd Infinitive (*Supine*).

ಬೂರಿಯೆರೆ ಬೂರಿಯೇ (ಬೂರೆರೆ ಬೂರೇ), to fall.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ, not to fall.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Ger.* ಬೂರೋಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಡು, falling.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ, not falling.

*Part.* ಬೂರು ಬೂರು, falling or that is falling.

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, not falling or that is not falling.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Positive.*

*Part.* ಬೂರಿ ಬೂರಿ, fallen, that fell or that has fallen.

*Ger.* ಬೂರುದು ಬೂರುದು, having fallen.

*Part.* ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, having fallen or that has fallen.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, not fallen, that has or had not fallen.

PERFECT.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ, having not fallen.

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, having not fallen, or that has not fallen.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Mas.* ಬೂರುನಾಯೆ ಬೂರುನಾಯೆ, he that falls.

*Fem.* ಬೂರುನಾಳ್ ಬೂರುನಾಳ್, she that falls.

*Neut.* ಬೂರುನವು ಬೂರುನವು, that which falls; or more frequently:  
the act of falling.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that does not fall.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಳ್ ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಳ್, she that does not fall.

ಬೂರಂದಿನವು ಬೂರಂದಿನವು, that which does not fall.

*Plural.*

<p><i>Masc. &amp; Fem.</i> ಬೂರುನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರುನಾಕುಳು }  <i>Neut.</i> ಬೂರುನೈಕುಳು ಬೂರುನೈಕುಳು }</p>	<p><i>Positive.</i></p> <p>those that fall.</p>	<p><i>Negative</i></p> <p>ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು }          ಬೂರಂದಿನೈಕುಳು ಬೂರಂದಿನೈಕುಳು }</p> <p>those that do not fall.</p>
--	---	---

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

<p><i>Masc.</i> ಬೂರಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರಿನಾಯೆ, he that fell.          &amp;c.</p>	<p>As in the present tense.</p>
---	---------------------------------

*Plural.*

<p><i>Masc. &amp; Fem.</i> ಬೂರಿನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರಿನಾಕುಳು, they that fell.          &amp;c.</p>	<p>Do.</p>
--	------------

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

<p><i>Masc.</i> ಬೂರುದಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರುದಿನಾಯೆ, he that has fallen.          &amp;c.</p>	<p>Do.</p>
---	------------



*Plural.*

*Negative.*

*Masc. & Fem.* ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬುರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬುರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬುರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು, those that have not fallen.  
&c.

CONDITIONAL FORM.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if I do not fall.  
2nd " ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if thou do(est) not fall.  
&c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if we do not fall.  
2nd " ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if you do not fall.  
&c. &c.

*Positive.*

*Masc. & Fem.* ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, those that have fallen.  
&c.

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if I fall.  
2nd " ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if thou fall(est).  
&c. &c.

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if we fall.  
2nd " ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if you fall.  
&c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬೂರಿಯೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡಾ, if I fell.

2nd " ಬೂರಿಯೆಡ ಬುರಿಯೆಡಾ, if thou fell(est), or if thou didst fall.

&c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರಿಜೆಡ ಬುರಿಯೆಡಾ, if I did not fall.

ಬೂರಿಜೆಡ ಬುರಿಯೆಡಾ, if thou did(st) not fall.

&c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರಿಯೆಡ ಬುರಿಯೆಡಾ, if we fell.

2nd " ಬೂರಿಯೆಡಾ ಬುರಿಯೆಡಾ, if you fell.

&c. &c.

ಬೂರಿಜೆಡ ಬುರಿಯೆಡಾ, if we did not fall.

ಬೂರಿಜೆಡಾ ಬುರಿಯೆಡಾ, if you did not fall.

&c. &c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ಬೂರಿಬಲಿ ಬುರಿಯೆ (ಬೂರು ಬುರು+ ಬಲಿ ಲಿ), I &c. may fall.

ಬೂರಿಬಡು ಬುರಿಯೆ (ಬೂರು ಬುರು+ಬೂರಿಬಡು ಬೂರು), I &c. must or need fall.

ತಿರುಂಬು ತುರುಂಬು

ಬೂರಿಬಲಿ ಬುರಿಯೆ ತುರುಂಬು ತುರುಂಬು (I &c. can fall or know (how) to fall.)

ತಿರುಬೆ ತುರುಬೆ

ಬೂರಿಬಲಿ ಬುರಿಯೆ ತುರುಬೆ ತುರುಬೆ (I &c. cannot fall or know not (how) to fall.)

ತಿರುಬೆ ತುರುಬೆ ತುರುಬೆ ತುರುಬೆ

CONTINUED FORM.

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಬೂರಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪಿ, to be falling.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನೆ ಬೂರಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪು, I am falling.

&c.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ ಬೂರಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪಿ, I am not falling.

&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನೆ ಬೂರಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪು, we are falling.

&c.

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ ಬೂರಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪಿ, we are not falling.

&c.

FREQUENTATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು, I fall again and again.

&c.

*Plural.*

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು, we fall again and again.

&c.

PAST TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರೇದೆ ಬೂರೇದಾ, I fell again and again.  
&c.

*Plural.*

ಬೂರೇದ ಬೂರೇದಾ, we fell again and again.  
&c.

INTENSIVE FORM.

*Present tense.*

1st Person ಬೂಡುರ್ವೆ ಬೂರ್ವು, I fall energetically.  
&c.

*Past tense.*

ಬೂಡುರ್ವೆ ಬೂರ್ವು, I fell energetically.  
&c.

92. 4th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ pi.

Crude form: ತೂಪಿ ತುಪಿ, to see.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ತೂವೆ ತುಪೆ, I see.  
2nd " ತೂವ ತುಪಾ, thou seest.  
3rd *Masc.* ತೂವೆ ತುಪೆ, he sees.  
" *Fem.* ತೂವಳ್ ತುಪಾಳು, she sees.  
" *Neut.* ತೂವುಂದು ತುಪುಂದು, it sees.

*Negative.*

ತೂವುಜೆ ತುಪುಜಿ, I do not see.  
ತೂವುಜ ತುಪುಜಾ, thou doest not see.  
ತೂವುಜೆ ತುಪುಜೆ, he does not see.  
ತೂವುಜಳ್ ತುಪುಜಾಳು, she does not see.  
ತೂವುಜೆ ತುಪುಜಿ, it does not see.



*Plural.*

*Negative.*

ತೂವುಜ ತುಪುಜಾ, we do not see.  
 ತೂವುಜರ್ ತುಪುಜಾರು, you do not see.  
 ತೂವುಜೆರ್ ತುಪುಜೆರು }  
 ತೂವುಜೆರ್ ತುಪುಜೆರು } they do not see.  
 ತೂವುಜ ತುಪುಜಾ

*Positive.*

1st Person. ತೂವ ತುಪಾ, we see.  
 2nd " ತೂವರ್ ತುಪಾರು, you see.  
 3rd " *Mas.* ತೂವೆರ್ ತುಪೆರು }  
 " " *Fem.* ತೂವೆರ್ ತುಪೆರು } they see.  
 " " *Neut.* ತೂವ ತುಪಾ

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

ತೂಯಿಜೆ ತುಯಿಜಿ, I did not see.  
 ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ, thou didst not see.  
 ತೂಯಿಜೆ ತುಯಿಜೆ, he did not see.  
 ತೂಯಿಜರ್ ತುಯಿಜಾರು, she did not see.  
 ತೂಯಿಜೆ ತುಯಿಜಿ, it did not see.

1st Person. ತೂಯ ತುಯೆ, I saw.  
 2nd " ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ, thou sawest.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ತೂಯ ತುಯೆ, he saw.  
 " " *Fem.* ತೂಯರ್ ತುಯಾರು, she saw.  
 " " *Neut.* ತೂಯ ತುಯು, it saw.

*Plural.*

	<i>Positive.</i>		<i>Negative.</i>
1st Person.	ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ, we saw.		ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ, we did not see.
2nd "	ತೂಯರ ತುಯಾರು, you saw.		ತೂಯಿಜರ ತುಯಿಜಾರು, you did not see.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂಯೆರ ತುಯೆರು	}	ತೂಯಿಜೆರ ತುಯಿಜೆರು } they did not see.
" "	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂಯೆರ ತುಯೆರು		
" "	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ		ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

1st Person.	ತೂತೆ ತುತೆ, I have seen.	ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜಿ, I have not seen.
2nd "	ತೂತೆ ತುತಾ, thou hast seen.	ತೂತಿಜ ತುತಿಜಾ, thou hast not seen.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂತೆ ತುತೆ, he has seen.	ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜೆ, he has not seen.
" "	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂತೆ ತುತಾಳು, she has seen.	ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜಾಳು, she has not seen.
" "	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂತೆ ತುತುಂಡು, it has seen.	ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜಿ, it has not seen.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person.	ತೂತ ತುತಾ, we have seen.
2nd "	ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತಾರು, you have seen.
3rd "	ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತಾರು } they have seen.
"	ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತಾರು }
"	ತೂತ ತುತಾ

*Negative.*

ತೂತೆ ತುತೆಜಾ, we have not seen.
ತೂತೆಜರ್ ತುತೆಜಾರು, you have not seen.
ತೂತೆಜೆರ್ ತುತೆಜಾರು } they have not seen.
ತೂತೆಜೆರ್ ತುತೆಜಾರು }
ತೂತೆಜ ತುತೆಜಾ

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person.	ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ, I had seen.
2nd "	ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ, thou hadst seen.
3rd "	ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ, he had seen.
"	ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ, she had seen.
"	ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ, it had seen.

ತೂದಿತ್ತೆಜೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆಜೆ, I had not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತೆಜೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆಜೆ, thou hadst not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತೆಜೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆಜೆ, he had not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತೆಜೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆಜೆ, she had not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತೆಜೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆಜೆ, it had not seen.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person.    ತೂದಿತ್ತ ತೂದಿತ್ತಾ, we had seen.
- 2nd    "        ತೂದಿತ್ತರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had seen.
- 3rd    "        *Masc.* ತೂದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತೆರು
- "        *Fem.* ತೂದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತೆರು } they had seen.
- "        *Neut.* ತೂದಿತ್ತ ತೂದಿತ್ತಾ

*Negative.*

- ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜ ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ, we had not seen.
- ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಾರು, you had not seen.
- ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆರು
- ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆರು } they had not seen.
- ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜ ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

- 1st Person.    ತೂವೆ ತೂವೆ, I shall see.
  - 2nd    "        ತೂವ ತೂವಾ, thou wilt see.
  - 3rd    "        *Masc.* ತೂವೆ ತೂವೆ, he will see.
  - "        *Fem.* ತೂವಳ್ ತೂವಾಳು, she will see.
  - "        *Neut.* ತೂವು ತೂವು, it will see.
- 
- ತೂವಯೆ ತೂವಾಯೆ, I shall not see.
  - ತೂವಯ ತೂವಾಯಾ, thou wilt not see.
  - ತೂವಯೆ ತೂವಾಯೆ, he will not see.
  - ತೂವಯಳ್ ತೂವಾಯಾಳು, she will not see.
  - ತೂವಯದ್ ತೂವಾಯದ್, it will not see.



Plural.

Positive.

1st Person.	ತೂವ ತೂವಾ, we shall see.
2nd "	ತೂವೆರ್ ತೂವುರು, you will see.
3rd " Masc.	ತೂವೆರ್ ತೂವುರು } they will see.
" Fem.	
" Neut.	

Negative

ತೂವಯ ತೂವಾಯಾ, we shall not see.
ತೂವಯರ್ ತೂವಾಯುರು, you will not see.
ತೂವಯೆರ್ ತೂವಾಯುರು } they will not see.
ತೂವಯೆರ್ ತೂವಾಯುರು }
ತೂವಯ ತೂವಾಯಾ

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ತೂದು ತೂದು, Gerund Perfect and ಲಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, etc. Future tense of ಲಪ್ಪುನಿ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, to be.)

Singular.

1st Person.	ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪು, I shall have seen.
2nd "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪು ತೂದುಪ್ಪು, thou wilt have seen.
3rd " Masc.	ತೂದುಪ್ಪು ತೂದುಪ್ಪು, he will have seen.
" Fem.	
" Neut.	

ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, I shall not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, thou wilt not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, he will not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, she will not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, it will not have seen.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person.	ತೂದುಪ್ಪ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾ, we shall have seen.
2nd "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪರ್ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will have seen.
3rd "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರ್ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರು
" "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರ್ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರು
" "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾ

*Negative.*

ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾ, we shall not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯರ್ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರು
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರು
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯ ತೂದುಪ್ಪಾ

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

1st Person.	ತೂಕೆ ತುಕೆ, let me see; I will see.
2nd "	ತೂಲ ತುಲಾ, see, or do thou see.
3rd "	ತೂವಡ್ ತುವಾಡು, let him, her, or it see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಗೆ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ತುವಾಂಡೆ, let me not see.
ತೂವಡೆ ತುವಾಡು, do thou not see.
ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ತುವಾಂಡೆ, let him, her or it not see.

*Plural.*

1st Person.	ತೂಕ ತುಕಾ, let us see.
2nd "	ತೂಲೆ ತುಲೆ, see you or do you see.
3rd "	ತೂವಡ್ ತುವಾಡು, let them see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಗೆ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ತುವಾಂಡೆ, let us not see.
ತೂವಡೆ ತುವಾಡು, do you not see.
ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ತುವಾಂಡೆ ತುವಾಂಡೆ, let them not see.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ತೂತ್ತೈ ತುತವೆ, I should see.  
 2nd " ತೂತ್ತೈ ತುತವಾ, thou wouldst see.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ತೂತ್ತೈ ತುತವೆ, he would see.  
 " *Fem.* ತೂತ್ತೈಳ್ ತುತವಾಳು, she would see.  
 " *Neut.* ತೂತು ತುತು, it would see.

*Negative.*

ತೂತ್ತಯೆ ತುತವಾ, I should not see.  
 ತೂತ್ತಯ ತುತವಾ, thou wouldst not see.  
 ತೂತ್ತಯೆ ತುತವಾ, he would not see.  
 ತೂತ್ತಯಳ್ ತುತವಾಳು, she would not see.  
 ತೂತ್ತಂದ್ ತುತವಾಳು, it would not see.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ತೂತ್ತೈ ತುತವಾ, we should see.  
 2nd " ತೂತ್ತೈರ್ ತುತವಾಳು, you would see.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ತೂತ್ತೈರ್ ತುತವರು } they would see.  
 " *Fem.* ತೂತ್ತೈರ್ ತುತವರು }  
 " *Neut.* ತೂತ್ತೈ ತುತವಾ

ತೂತ್ತಯ ತುತವಾ, we should not see.  
 ತೂತ್ತಯರ್ ತುತವಾಳು, you would not see.  
 ತೂತ್ತಯೆರ್ ತುತವರು } they would not see.  
 ತೂತ್ತಯೆರ್ ತುತವರು }  
 ತೂತ್ತಯ ತುತವಾ

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*1st Infinitive.*

ತೂಪಿನಿ ತುಪಿನಿ (ತೂಪಿನೇ ತುಪಿನೇ), (to) see. | ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ತುವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) see.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

*Positive.*

ತೂಯುನಿ ತೈಯಿ (ತೂಯುನೇ ತೈಯಿ), (to) have seen.  
ತೂತಿನಿ ತೈತಿನಿ (ತೂತಿನೇ ತೈತಿನಿ), (to) have had seen.

*Negative.*

ತೂವಂದೆ ತೂತಿನಿ ತೈವಂದೆ ತೂತಿನಿ, not (to) have seen.

*2nd Infinitive (Supine).*

ತೂವೆರೆ ತಿವೇರೆ, to see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ತೂವೆರೆ ತಿವೇರೆ ತೂವಂದೆ, not to see.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Ger.* ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ತಿವೊಣ್ಣು, seeing.

*Part.* ತೂಪಿ ತಿವಿ, seeing, that is seeing.

ತೂವಂದೆ ತಿವಂದೆ, not seeing.

ತೂವಂದಿ ತಿವಂದಿ, not seeing or that is not seeing.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Part.* ತೂಯು ತಿವಿ, that saw, or that is seen.

ತೂವಂದಿ ತಿವಂದಿ, not seen, that had or is not seen.



PERFECT.

*Positive.*

*Ger.* ತೂದು ತೂದು, having seen.

*Part.* ತೂತಿ ತೂತಿ, having or being seen, that has, or has been, seen.

*Negative.*

ತೂವಂದೆ ತೂವಂದೆ, having not seen.

ತೂವಂದಿ ತೂವಂದಿ, having or being not seen, that has not, or has not been, seen.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

*Masc.* ತೂವಿನಾಯೆ ತೂವಿನಾಯೆ, he that sees.

&c.

ತೂವಂದಿನಾಯೆ ತೂವಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that does not see.

&c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ತೂವೆತೆ ತೂವೆತೆ, if I see.

2nd " ತೂವೆತೆ ತೂವೆತೆ, if thou see(st).

&c.

ತೂವುಜೆತೆ ತೂವುಜೆತೆ, If I do not see.

ತೂವುಜೆತೆ ತೂವುಜೆತೆ, if thou do (est) not see.

&c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ತೂವೊಲಿ ತೂವೊಲಿ (ತೂ ತೂ+ಲಿ ಲಿ), I &c. may see.

ತೂವೊಡು ತೂವೊಡು (ತೂ ತೂ+ಬೊಡು ಬೊಡು), I &c. must or need see.

see.

&c.

ತೂವೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲ ತೂವೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲ, I &c. may not see.

ತೂವೊಡ್ಡಿ ತೂವೊಡ್ಡಿ, (ತೂವಿ ತೂವಿ+ಬೊಡು ಬೊಡು + ಲಿ ಲಿ),  
I &c. must not or need not see.

&c.

&c. The rest are regular.

CONTINUED FORM.

*Positive.*

*Masc.* ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ ತುವೊಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪು, I am seeing.  
&c.

*Negative.*

ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪಜೆ ತುವೊಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪಿ, I am not seeing.  
&c.

*Frequentative &c. regular.*

93. 5th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ ಪಿ.

Crude form: ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಪಿ, to say.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಪು, I say.  
2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಪು, thou sayest.  
3rd " *Masc.* ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಪು, he says.  
&c.

ಪಣ್ಣಜೆ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, I do not say.  
ಪಣ್ಣಜ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, thou does not say.  
ಪಣ್ಣಜೆ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, he does not say.  
&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣು ಪಾಪು, we say.  
2nd " ಪಣ್ಣುರ್ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, you say.  
&c.

ಪಣ್ಣು ಪಾಪ್ಪು, we do not say.  
ಪಣ್ಣುಜರ್ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, you do not say.  
&c.

PAST TENSE.  
IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*  
1st Person. ಪಂದೆ ಪಾಢೆ, I said.  
2nd " ಪಂದೆ ಪಾಢಾ, thou saidst.  
&c.

*Negative.*  
ಪಂದಿಜೆ ಪಾಢ್ಜಿ, I did not say.  
ಪಂದಿಜ ಪಾಢ್ಜಾ, thou didst not say.  
&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪಂದೆ ಪಾಢಾ, we said.  
2nd " ಪಂದೆರ್ ಪಾಢಾರು, you said.  
&c.

ಪಂದಿಜ ಪಾಢ್ಜಾ, we did not say.  
ಪಂದಿಜರ್ ಪಾಢ್ಜಾರು, you did not say.  
&c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢೆ, I have said.  
2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢಾ, thou hast said.  
&c.

ಪಣ್ಣೆಜೆ ಪಾಢ್ಜಿ, I have not said.  
ಪಣ್ಣೆಜ ಪಾಢ್ಜಾ, thou hast not said.  
&c.

*Pluperfect* like the preceding conjugation.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಂಟೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬೆ, I shall say.  
 2nd " ಪಣ್ಂಟೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬಾ, thou wilt say.  
 &c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಪಣಂಯೆ ಪಾಢಾಯೆ, I shall not say.  
 ಪಣಂಯರ್ ಪಾಢಾಯಾ, thou wilt not say.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಂಟೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬಾ, we shall say.  
 2nd " ಪಣ್ಂಟೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬಾರು, you will say.  
 &c. &c.

ಪಣಂಯ ಪಾಢಾಯಾ, we shall not say.  
 ಪಣಂಯರ್ ಪಾಢಾಯಾರು, you will not say.  
 &c. &c.

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಪಂಡ್ ಪಾಢುಡು, Past Gerund and ಲಪ್ಪೆ uppe, etc. Future Tense of ಲಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni.)

1st Person. ಪಂಡ್ ಪಾಢುಡುಪ್ಪೆ, I shall have said.  
 &c. &c.

ಪಂಡ್ ಪಾಢುಡುಪ್ಪೆಯ ಪಾಢುಡುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, I shall not have said.  
 &c. &c.



IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ, let me say.
- 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢಾ (ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು), say, or do thou say.
- 3rd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, let him, her, or it say.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕಾ, let us say.
- 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, say you, or do you say.
- 3rd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, let them say.

*Negative.*

- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ, let me not say.
- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢಾ, do thou not say.
- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, let him, her, or it not say.

- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕಾ, let us not say.
- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, do you not say.
- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, let them not say.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

*Singular.*

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ, I should say.
  - 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, thou wouldst say.
- &c.

- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢುಕೆ, I should not say.
  - ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢು, thou wouldst not say.
- &c.

The rest are regular.

94. 6th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ pi.

Crude form: ಪರ್ಪಿ ಪರ್ಪಿ, to drink.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ, I drink.  
 2nd " ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ, thou drinkest.  
 &c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪುಜಿ, I do not drink.  
 ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪುಜಿ, thou doest not drink.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ, we drink.  
 2nd " ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪುಜಿ, you drink.  
 &c. &c.

ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪುಜಿ, we do not drink.  
 ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪುಜಿ ಪರ್ಪುಜಿ, you do not drink.  
 &c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಪರಿಪಿ ಪರಿಪಿ, I drank.  
 2nd " ಪರಿಪಿ ಪರಿಪಿ, thou drankest.  
 &c. &c.

ಪರಿಪಿ ಪರಿಪಿ, I did not drink.  
 ಪರಿಪಿ ಪರಿಪಿ, thou didst not drink.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

*Negative.*

ಪರಿಜ ಪರಿಜಾ, we did not drink.  
 ಪರಿಜರ್ ಪರಿಜಾರು, you did not drink.  
 &c. &c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

ಪರ್ತಿಜಿ ಪರ್ತಿಜಿ, I have not drunk.  
 ಪರ್ತಿಜ ಪರ್ತಿಜಾ, thou hast not drunk.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

ಪರ್ತಿಜ ಪರ್ತಿಜಾ, we have not drunk.  
 ಪರ್ತಿಜರ್ ಪರ್ತಿಜಾರು, you have not drunk.  
 &c. &c.

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಪರಿಯು ಪರಿಯಾ, we drank.  
 2nd " ಪರಿಯರ್ ಪರಿಯಾರು, you drank.  
 &c. &c.

1st Person. ಪರ್ತಿ ಪರ್ತಿ, I have drunk.  
 2nd " ಪರ್ತಿ ಪರ್ತಿ, thou hast drunk.  
 &c. &c.

1st Person. ಪರ್ತಿ ಪರ್ತಿ, we have drunk.  
 2nd " ಪರ್ತಿರ್ ಪರ್ತಿಯಾರು, you have drunk.  
 &c. &c.

FUTURE TENSE.  
1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ, I shall drink.  
2nd " ಪರುವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ, thou wilt drink.  
&c.

*Negative.*

ಪರವೆ ಪಾರವೆ, I shall not drink.  
ಪರವೆ ಪಾರವೆ, thou wilt not drink.  
&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪರುವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ, we shall drink.  
2nd " ಪರುವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ, you will drink.  
&c.

ಪರವೆ ಪಾರವೆ, we shall not drink.  
ಪರವೆ ಪಾರವೆ, you will not drink.  
&c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ, let me drink.

2nd " ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ (ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ), drink, or do thou drink.  
&c.

ಪರವೆ ಪಾರವೆ ಪಾರವೆ, let me not drink.  
ಪರವೆ ಪಾರವೆ, do thou not drink.  
&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ, let us drink.

2nd " ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ, drink you or do you drink.  
&c.

ಪರವೆ ಪಾರವೆ ಪಾರವೆ, let us not drink.  
ಪರವೆ ಪಾರವೆ, do you not drink.  
&c.

The remaining regular.



95. Causative form of Verbs.

1. Verb ending in ಅವು.

Crude form: ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, to cause to make.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Remark: The Present and Future tenses are the same in the Positive form, but different in the Negative.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವೆ, I cause to make.  
 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವಾ, thou causest to make.  
 3rd " *Mas.* ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವೆ, he causes to make.  
 " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವಳು, she causes to make.  
 " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಂಟು, it causes to make.

*Negative.*

ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಜಿ, I do not cause to make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಜಿ, thou doest not cause to make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಜಿ, he does not cause to make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಜಿ, she does not cause to make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವುಜಿ, it does not cause to make.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯೆ, I caused to make.  
 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯಿ, thou causedst to make.  
 &c.

ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯಿ, I did not cause to make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯಿ, thou didst not cause to make.  
 &c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳಾದೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಡೆ, I have caused to make.  
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳಾದ ಮಲ್ಪಾಡಾ, thou hast caused to make.  
 &c.

*Negative.*

ಮಳ್ಳಾದಿವೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಡಿ, I have not caused to make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳಾದವೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಡುಜಾ, thou hast not caused to make.  
 &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳಾವೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವೆ, I shall cause to make.  
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳಾವ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಾ, thou wilt cause to make.  
 &c.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಾ, I shall not cause to make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳಾವಯ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಾ, thou wilt not cause to make.  
 &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳಾವುಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವು, let me cause to make.  
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳಾವ ಮಲ್ಪಾ, do thou cause to make.  
 &c.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವು, let me not cause to make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳಾವದ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಾ (ಮಳ್ಳಾವದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು ಮಲ್ಪಾವು ಉಪ್ಪಾ), do thou not cause to make.  
 &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*1st Infinitive.*

ಮಳ್ಳಾವುನಿ ಮಲ್ಪಾವುನಿ, (to) cause to make.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಮಲ್ಪಾವುನಿ, not (to) cause to make.

PAST TENSE.  
IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

*Positive.*

ಮಳ್ಳಾಯಿನಿ malpāyini (ಮಳ್ಳಾಯಿನೇ malpāyiniṅ), (to) have caused to make.  
ಮಳ್ಳಾದಿನಿ malpādini (ಮಳ್ಳಾದಿನೇ malpādine), (to) have had caused to make.

*Negative.*

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ malpāvande ittini, not (to) have caused to make.

*2nd Infinitive (Supine).*

ಮಳ್ಳಾವೆರೆ malpāvere, to cause to make.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ malpāvande uppere, not to cause to make.

2. Verbs ending in ಷು, are inflected like ಬೂರುನಿ būrini.

*Auxiliary Verbs.*

96. There are only two Auxiliary Verbs in Tulu; viz: ಆಪಿನಿ āpini, to become, and ಉಪ್ಪನಿ uppuni (or ಇಪ್ಪನಿ ippuni), to be; ಆಪಿನಿ āpini is inflected like ತೂಪಿನಿ tūpini.

Conjugation of ಉಪ್ಪನಿ uppuni, to be.

97. Of this Verb there exist in the Present tense two forms; the second one seems to have been taken from the Canarese Defective Participial form ಉಳ್ಳ ulḷa, being.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Form. 2nd Form.

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuve, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ಁಲಿ, I am.

2nd " ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuva, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ಁಲಾ, thou art.

3rd " Masc. ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuve, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ಁಲಿ, he is.

" Fem. ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuvala, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ಁಲಾ, she is.

" Neut. ಉಪ್ಪುಂಡು appundu, ಉಂಡು undu, it is.

*Negative.*

1st Form. 2nd Form.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuji, ಇಜೆ ಇಜಿ, I am not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuja, ಇಜೆ ಇಜಾ, thou art not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuje, ಇಜೆ ಇಜಿ, he is not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appujala, ಇಜೆ ಇಜಾ, she is not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuji ಇಜೆ ಇಜಿ, it is not.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuva, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ಁಲಾ, we are.

2nd " ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuvara, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ಁಲಾರು, you are.

3rd " Masc. ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuveru, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ಁಲಿರು

" Fem. ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuveru, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ಁಲಿರು } they are.

" Neut. ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuva, ಉಳ್ಳೆ ಁಲಾ

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuja, ಇಜೆ ಇಜಾ, we are not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appujaru, ಇಜೆ ಇಜಾರು, you are not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appujeru, ಇಜೆ ಇಜಿರು

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appujeru, ಇಜೆ ಇಜಿರು } they are not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuja, ಇಜೆ ಇಜಾ



PAST TENSE.  
IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Negative*

ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ, I was not.  
 ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ಇತ್ತಿಜಾ, thou wast not.  
 ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ಇತ್ತಿಜೆ, he was not.  
 ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ಇತ್ತಿಜಾಳು, she was not.  
 ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ, it was not.

*Plural.*

ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ಇತ್ತಿಜಾ, we were not.  
 ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ಇತ್ತಿಜಾರು, you were not.  
 ಇತ್ತಿಬೆ ಇತ್ತಿಜರು, they were not.

Remark: ಇತ್ತಿ itte, is the past tense form of ಇಷ್ಟನಿ ಇಷ್ಟನಿ ippuni, which is used in some parts of the Tulu country besides ಉಷ್ಟನಿ uppuni.

PERFECT TENSE.

*Singular.*

ಇತ್ತದೆ ಇತ್ತದಿಜಿ, I have not been.  
 &c. &c.

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, I was.  
 2nd " ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, thou wast.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, he was.  
 " *Fem.* ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, she was.  
 " *Neut.* ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, it was.

1st Person. ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, we were.  
 2nd " ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, you were.  
 3rd " ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, they were.

1st Person. ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, I have been.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

---

*Negative.*

1st Person. ಇತ್ತದ ಇತ್ತದಾ, we have been.  
&c.

ಇತ್ತದಿಜ ಇತ್ತದಿಜಾ, we have not been.  
&c.

FUTURE TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, I shall be.  
2nd " ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, thou wilt be.  
3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, he will be.  
" *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪೆಳ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, she will be.  
" *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪು ಉಪ್ಪು, it will be.

ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, I shall not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, thou wilt not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, he will not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆಳ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, she will not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಂದ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಂಡು, it will not be.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, we shall be.  
2nd " ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, you will be.  
3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು }  
" *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು } they will be.  
" *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ }

ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, we shall not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, you will not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು }  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು } they will not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ }

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let me be.

2nd " ಉಪ್ಪುಲ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ, be thou, or do thou be.

3rd " ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let him, her or it be.

*Negative.*

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let me not be; I will not be.

ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ, be not, or do thou not be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let him, her or it not be.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let us be.

2nd " ಉಪ್ಪುಲೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲೆ, be you, or do you be.

3rd " ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let them be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let us not be.

ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ, be not, or do you not be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let them not be.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*1st Infinitive.*

ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ (ಉಪ್ಪುನೇ ಉಪ್ಪುನೇ), (to) be.

| ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) be.

PAST TENSE.

*Positive.*

ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ (ಇತ್ತಿನೇ ಇತ್ತಿನೇ), (to) have been.  
 ಇತ್ತದಿನಿ ಇತ್ತದಿನಿ (ಇತ್ತದಿನೇ ಇತ್ತದಿನೇ), (to) have had been.

*Negative.*

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ, not (to) have been.

*2nd Infinitive (Supine).*

ಉಪ್ಪರೆ ಇಪ್ಪರೆ, to be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇಪ್ಪರೆ ಇಪ್ಪರೆ, not to be.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Ger.* ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣು ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣು, being.

ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣಂದೆ ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣಂದೆ, not being.

*Part.* ಉಪ್ಪು ಇಪ್ಪು, being, or that is.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇಪ್ಪಂದೆ, not being, that is not.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Part.* ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, been, or that was.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇಪ್ಪಂದೆ (ಇಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇಪ್ಪಂದೆ), not been, that was not.

PERFECT.

*Ger.* ಇತ್ತದ್ ಇತ್ತದ್, having been.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇಪ್ಪಂದೆ (ಇಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇಪ್ಪಂದೆ), having not been.

*Part.* ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ (ಇತ್ತದಿ ಇತ್ತದಿ), having been, or that has been.  
 &c.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇಪ್ಪಂದೆ, having not been, or that has not been.  
 &c.



**Defective Verbs.**

97. There are few Defective Verbs and a number of such Verbs as are commonly used only in the third person neuter; as:

- a., ಕೊಂಡು ಕೊಂಡು (Gerund of the Verb ಕೊಂಡುನಿ ಕೊಂಡು, to hold), is used in composition only; as: ಕೊಂಡು ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ ಕೊಂಡು ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ, to bring, ಕೊಂಡು ಪೋಪಿನಿ ಕೊಂಡು ಪೋಪಿನಿ, to take away (or to bring to another place).  
 b., ಕರಿಯುನಿ ಕರಿಯುನಿ, to pass by, to be possible, of which only the following forms are used:—

*Singular.*

*Negative.*

*Present tense.* ಕರಿಯುಂಡು ಕರಿಯುಂಡು, it is possible.  
*Past* " ಕರಿಂಡ್ ಕರಿಂಡ್, it was possible.  
*Future* " ಕರಿಯು ಕರಿಯು, it will be possible.

ಕರಿಯುಜಿ ಕರಿಯುಜಿ, it is not possible.  
 ಕರಿಯುಜಿ ಕರಿಯುಜಿ, it was not possible.  
 ಕರಿಯುಂಡ್ ಕರಿಯುಂಡ್, it will not be possible.  
*Part.* ಕರಿಯುಂಡಿ ಕರಿಯುಂಡಿ, that is impossible.

ಕರಿಯುನಿ ತರಿಯುನಿ, to tarry, to stay, of which only the *Gerund* and *Imperative* exist.

*Singular.*

*Ger.* ತರಿಂಡ್ ತರಿದು, having tarried.  
*Imperative.* ತರ್ ತರ್ಲಾ, (ತರಿ ತರಿ), do thou tarry.

*Plural.*

ತರ್ ತರ್ಲಾ (ತರಿ ತರಿ), do you tarry.

*Positive.*

Crude Form :	ಉರಿಯುನಿ ಉಯಿ, to burn.
<i>Present tense.</i>	ಉರಿಯುಂಡು ಉಯಿಂಡು, it burns.
<i>Past</i> "	ಉರಿಂಡ್ ಉಯಿ, it burnt.
<i>Future</i> "	ಉರಿಯು ಉಯಿ, it will burn.
Crude Form :	ಮುಗಿಯುನಿ ಮುಯಿ, to end.
<i>Present tense.</i>	ಮುಗಿಯುಂಡು ಮುಯಿಂಡು, it ends.
<i>Past</i> "	ಮುಗಿಂಡ್ ಮುಯಿ, it ended.
<i>Future</i> "	ಮುಗಿಯು ಮುಯಿ, it will end.

Remark: There is scarcely one Irregular Verb in Tulu; but some verbs have two forms in the Imperfect, a regular and an irregular; as:

*Negative.*

ಉರಿಯುಜೆ ಉಯಿ, it does not burn.
ಉರಿಜೆ ಉಯಿ, it did not burn.
ಉರಿಯಂಡ್ ಉಯಿ, it will not burn.
ಮುಗಿಯುಜೆ ಮುಯಿ, it does not end.
ಮುಗಿಜೆ ಮುಯಿ, it did not end.
ಮುಗಿಯಂಡ್ ಮುಯಿ, it will not end.

IMPERFECT.

*Regular.*

ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ, to come,	ಬತ್ತೆ ಬತ್ತೆ, batte,
ಜೆಪ್ಪಿನಿ ಜೆಪ್ಪಿನಿ, to lie,	ಜೆತ್ತೆ ಜೆತ್ತೆ, jette,
ಲೆಪ್ಪಿನಿ ಲೆಪ್ಪಿನಿ, to call,	ಲೆತ್ತೆ ಲೆತ್ತೆ, lette,

*Irregular.*

ಬೈದೆ ಬಾಡೆ, or ಬಾಡೆ ಬಾಡೆ, came.
ಜೈದೆ ಜಾಡೆ, or ಜಾಡೆ ಜಾಡೆ, lay.
ಲೈದೆ ಲಾಡೆ, called.

FIFTH SECTION: INDECLINABLES.

1. POSTPOSITIONS.

98. 1. Governing one case, viz:—

a., Genitive case of nouns and pronouns:— ಒಟ್ಟುಗು oṭṭugu, with, along with; ಕೈತಳೆ kaitaḷu, near, at hand; ಲೆಕ್ಕೆ lekka, ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ lekkane, like, as; ವಿಷಯ viṣaya, ವಿಷಯೊಡು viṣayoḍu, about, concerning; ಉಳಯಿ ulayi, inside; ಪ್ರಕಾರ\* prakāra, like, as; ಮುಖಾಂತ್ರ mukhāntra, through; ಪಗತೆಗ್ pagateḡ, instead of.

b., The Communicative case:— ಒಪ್ಪ oppa, agreeing with, together; as: ಆಯಡೊಪ್ಪ āyaḍoppa (ಆಯಡ āyaḍa+ಒಪ್ಪ oppa), with him.

Remark: “ಒಪ್ಪ” is never used separately, but always in connection with the Communicative case.

2. Governing two cases, viz:—

The Genitive and Dative cases; ಯೆದರ್ yeduru, in front of; ಸುತ್ತ sutta, round; ಸುತ್ತಮುತ್ತ suttumutta, roundabout.

3. Governing three cases, viz:—

The Genitive, Dative and Ablative cases; ದುಂಬು dumbu, in front, before, formerly; ಬೊಕ್ಕೆ bokka, afterwards; ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ hortande, ಹೊರ್ತು hortu, except, besides, without (&c. may follow any case); ತಿರ್ತೆ tirtu, below; ಮಿತ್ತೆ mittu, above; ಪಿರವು piravu, behind.

2. CONJUNCTIONS.

99. ಅತ್ತಡೆ attuḍa, or, but, besides.

ಅತ್ತಂದೆ attande, besides.

ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ hortande, besides.

ಅಂದಂಡೆ anduṇḍa, namely, that is, viz.

ಅಂದಾಂಡೆ andāṇḍa, if it be so.

\* As ಪ್ರಕಾರ prakāra is a noun, it is often used without the case; as: ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ī prakāra, this way; ಆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ā prakāra, that way; ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಳ್ಳುಲಿ ī prakāra maḷḷula, do in this way.

ಅಂಚಾಯಿನೆದ್ದಾವರ ančāyineddāvāra, therefore, because.

ಆ ā, that.

ಅಂಡ anḍa, but, if, supposing it be so.

ಅಂಡಲಾ āṇḍalā, but, at least, though.

ಅವಡ್ āvaḍḍy, either, or.

ಲೆಕ್ಕ lekka, like.

ಇಜ್ಜೆಡೆ ijjiḍe, or, but, besides.

ಇಜ್ಜೆಂದೆ ijjiyande, without.

ಬೊಕ್ಕ bokka, and, after, afterwards.

ನನಲಾ nanalā, more, yet, still.

ಯೆಂಚಾಂಡಲಾ yeṅčāṇḍalā, however, notwithstanding.

ಲಾ lā, and, also, even.

ಲಾ ಇಜ್ಜೆ lā ijji, ಲಾ ಅತ್ತೆ lā atty, neither, nor.

ಏಕಾದ್ eikāḍy, therefore.

ಬೋಡಾದ್ bōḍāḍy, for the sake of.

ಸಹ saha, also.

### 3. INTERJECTIONS.

100. ಆಯ್ಯೊ ayyo

ಉರೋ urō

ಉಲಪ್ಪ ulappa

ಅಯ್ಯಪ್ಪ ayyappa

ಓಪ್ಪ ṓppa

ವಾಪ್ಪ vāppa

} Expressions of sorrow and pain.

ಅಃ ah

ಆಹಾ āhā

ಓ ṓ

ಓಹೋ ṓhō

ಹೇಹೇ hēhē

ಅಪ್ಪ appa (ದಾನಪ್ಪ dānappa)

} Expressions of surprise, pleasure, admiration, jest or reproach.



ಅಂದಾ andā	}	O! oh!
ಇಂದಾ indā		
ಹೇ hæ		
ಇಸ್ is		
ಚೀಚೀ čīčī		
ಛೀ ಛī		
ಛೀಛೀ čīčī		

### 101. 4. PARTICLES.

ಎ e (ಈಯೆ iye) an emphatic particle denoting affirmation.  
 ಡೆಢಾ, if (see Remark 3 on page 57).

ಆ ಾ, ನಾ nā, ಏ ಏ, denote question or interrogation; as: ಮುಕ್ತರಾ? maḷṭarā, did you make? ಮುಕ್ತನಾ? maḷṭanā, didst thou make? ಉಂದು ನೀತಿಯಾ? undu nītiyā, is this righteousness? ಉಂದು ತೋಟನಾ? undu tōṭanā, is this a garden? ಬರೋಡೇ, shall I come?

ದಾನ್ನಾ dānnā (ದಾನೆ dāne+ನಾ nā), denotes doubt, and is commonly placed after the word with the interrogative particle; as: ಉಂದು ಯೆಡ್ಡೆನಾ ದಾನ್ನಾ ಯಾನ್ ಪಿನಯೆ undu yeḍḍenā dānnā yāṇy pinaye, I do not know whether it is right or not.

ಆ ಾ, and, also, even.

---

## III. PART: SYNTAX.

### 1. Chapter: On the Structure of Sentences.

#### SUBJECT AND PREDICATE.

102. A sentence is a complete thought expressed in words.

103. Every sentence consists of a Subject and a Predicate; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules; ಕಡಲ್ ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಆದುಂಡು, the sea is large.

104. The Predicate asserts what the Subject does; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules;—or what it is; as: ರಾಮೆ ಅರಸು ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ,

Rāma is king;—or how it is; as: ಕಡಲ್ ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಆದುಂಡು, the sea is large.

105. The verb must agree with its subject in gender, number and person; as:

<i>Singular.</i>	}	1st Person	ಯಾನ್ ಮುಕ್ತೆ, I made.
		2nd "	ಈ ತೂಯ, thou sawest.
		3rd "	ಪೊಣ್ಣು ಗೊಬ್ಬುವಳ್, the girl plays.
		" "	ಕೈ ಮಗುರುಂಡು, the hand turns.
<i>Plural.</i>	}	1st Person	ಯೆಂಕುಳು (ನಮ) ಮುಕ್ತೆ, we made.
		2nd "	ನಿಕ್ಕುಳು ಪಾತೆರುವರ್, you speak.
		3rd "	ಜೋಕ್ಕುಳು ಮಳ್ಳುವೆರ್, the boys do.
		" "	ಪೆತ್ತೊಳು ಮೇಪ, the cows feed.

106. Exceptions to this rule are the following:—

1. The honorific pronoun of the third person is frequently construed with the predicate in the second person; as: ತನ್‌ಕುಳು ಮಲ್ಲಾರ್, ಯೆನನ್ ದಯೊಟು ನಡಪುಡುಲೆ, you are a great man, treat me kindly.

2. When the subject expresses a number of inanimate things, the verb is regularly put in the singular number even though the subject has the plural form; as: ರಾಶಿ ಇಲ್ಲುಳು ಪೊತ್ತುದು ಪೋಂಡು, a great many houses were burnt.

3. When a sentence contains several nominatives which are followed by one verb only, the rule is as follows:—

a., When there are several nominatives in the singular number, the verb must be put in the plural form; as: ಅಮ್ಮೆಲಾ ಮಗಿಲಾ ಬತ್ತೆರ್, father and son came.

b., When there are several nominatives of different genders the verb must agree with the last one; as: ಆನೆಲಾ ಅರಸುಲಾ ರಾಣಿಲಾ ಬತ್ತೆರ್, the elephant, the king, and the queen came.

c., If the subject consists of two or more personal pronouns, the first person has the precedence of the second and third, and the second has the precedence of the third, whereas the verb is put in the plural; as: ಈಲಾ ಆಯೆಲಾ ಬತ್ತರ್, thou and he came; ಯಾನ್‌ಲಾ ಈಲಾ ಬತ್ತ, I and thou came.

107. When the nominative is a personal pronoun, it is often omitted, the person being implied by the form of the verb; as: ಪೋಪೆ, (I) go; ಮಳ್ಳುಲಾ, do it (thou).

108. In the same way, in certain sentences the verb is omitted; as: ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ ಆತ್ಮ (ಉಂಡು), man has a soul; ಪಕ್ಕಿಳಿಗ್ ರೆಂ ಕೆಳು (ಉಂಡು), birds have wings; ದುಷ್ಟೆರೆಗ್ ಶಿಕ್ಷೆ (ಆವುಂಡು), the wicked men will receive punishment.

#### USES OF THE INFLECTED VERBĀL FORMS.

##### A. Present Tense.

109. 1. The present tense chiefly denotes an action, passing at the time in which it is mentioned; as: ಯಾನ್ ಓದುವೆ, I read; ಯಾನ್ ಬದುಕುವೆ, I live.

2. It is used to express determination with regard to a future action; as: ಎಲ್ಲೆ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I (shall surely) come tomorrow; ಆಯೆ ಬತ್ತೆಡ ಯಾನ್ ಪೋಪೆ, if he come(s) I (shall) go.

3. In vivid narration it is frequently used instead of the past tense; as: ಆ ಸಮಯೊಡು ಕೊಡಗುದಾಕುಳು ಮಂಗಳೂರುಗು ಬರ್ಪರ್, ಆಪಗ ಯಾನ್ ಅವುಳು ಉಳ್ಳೆ, at that time the Coorgs came to Mangalore, then I was there.

##### B. Past Tense.

110. 1. The Imperfect describes past events generally; as: ಉಣಸ್ ಮಕ್ತ, we took our meal; ದೇವಾಲಯೊಗು ಪೋಯೆ, he went to church.— Sometimes it expresses certainty with



regard to an action that is to take place immediately; as: ಆಕುಳು ಬತ್ತಿರ್, they (have come=) do come immediately.

2. The Perfect represents an action as entirely completed; as: ಇಲ್ಲನ್ ಬುಡ್ಡಿ (ಬುಡುತೆ), I have left the house;—or as prior to a former action; as: ಯಾನ್ ಇಲ್ಲಗ್ ಮುಟ್ಟುನಗ ಆಯೆ ಪೋತೆ, when I came to the house, he was gone.

3. The Pluperfect expresses priority to a former action already completed; as: ಸೂರ್ಯ ಮೂಡುನಗ ಯಾನ್ ಲಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆ, when the sun rose, I had risen.

### C. Future Tense.

111. 1. The simple future denotes what is to happen in future; as: ನಮ ಮಾತೆರಾ ಸೈವ, we shall all die; ಬರ್ಸ ಬರುವು, it will rain.—Sometimes it expresses probability; as: ಆಕುಳು ಕೋಣೆಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್, they are likely in the room; ಆಯೆ ಬರುವೆ, he will probably come.

2. The future perfect sometimes expresses priority of an action with regard to a future action, sometimes doubt with regard to a past action; as: ಆಯೆ ಬನ್ನೆಗೆ ಯಾನ್ ಮುಳ್ತದುಪ್ಪೆ, when he comes, I shall have done it; ಯಾನ್ ತೆಲ್ತದುಪ್ಪೆ, it may be I have laughed.

3. The negative form of the future tense is often used to express resolution or emphasis; as: ಯಾನ್ ಮುಳ್ವಯೆ, I shall never do it; ಆಯೆ ಪಣಯೆ, he will never say it; ಬರ್ಸ ಬರಂದ್, it will not rain.

### THE IMPERATIVE MOOD.

112. 1. The first person of the Imperative mood is used to express intent with regard to an action; as: ಯಾನ್ ತೂಕೆ, let me see (I will see); ನಮ ಪ್ರಾರ್ಥನೆ ಮಳ್ಳುಗ, let us pray.



2. The second person is used to order, or give commandments; as: ಈ ಪೋಲ, go thou; ನಿಕುಳು ಬಲ್ಲೆ, come you.

3. The third person (ಮಕ್ಕಡ್, ತೂವಡ್, ಬರಡ್, etc.) is rather an optative, though it is also used imperatively; as: ಆಕುಳು ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಕ್ಕಡ್, they shall or may do that work; ಆಕುಳು ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, may they be (or do) well.

4. The form ಮಳ್ಳೊಡು, ತೂವೊಡು, etc. signifies urgency or necessity of an action; as: ನಿಕುಳು ಬರೊಡು, you must come; ಒಂಜಿ ಇನಾಮು ದಯ ಮಳ್ಳೊಡು, do give us a present.

#### USES OF THE AUXILIARY VERBS.

113. ಆಪಿನಿ, *to become, to be*. The third person singular (neuter) of the future tense (ಆವು, it will become or be) is very generally used in answer to a command, or to the expression of a wish; as: ಪೇಂಟಿಗ್ ಪೋದು ಅರಿ ಕೊಂಡು ಬಲ್ಲ, go to the bazar and bring some rice; ಆವು (it will take place=), very well! The third person of the Imperative is used to express assent; as: ಅಂಜಿನೆ ಆವಡ್, be it so, or may it become so. (Its use as a Conjunction will be treated hereafter.)

114. ಉಪ್ಪನಿ, *to be*. Added to the present gerund, it expresses continuancy of, or habit with regard to, an action; as: ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪವೆ (or ಉಳ್ಳೆ), I am reading, or I am in the habit of reading. Added to the past gerund, it denotes completion of an action; as: ಮುಕ್ತಡ್ ಉಳ್ಳೆ, I have done. Added to the infinitive, it signifies intention or readiness with regard to an action; as: ಪೋವೆರೆ ಉಳ್ಳೆ, I am about to go.

115. ಬಲ್ಲ (the negative of the affix ಬಲಿ in ಮಳ್ಳೊಲಿ, etc.) denotes inability; as: ಯಾನ್ ಪೋವೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲ, I cannot go. ಆಯಗ್ ಮಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲ, he cannot do (it).

SUPPLEMENTAL VERBS.

116. To express a continued action, a final verb is added to the gerund of the reflexive verb; as: *ವಿಾನ್ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಬದ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಂಡು*, the fish is living in the water; *ಯಾನ್ ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಪೋಪೆ*, I go reading; *ಆಯೆ ರಾಗ ಮಳ್ಳೊಣ್ಣು ಬರ್ಪೆ*, he comes singing.

117. Frequently the past gerund with a final verb is used to represent an action in its successive steps of completion; as: *ಅಂಗಿನ್ ದೆತ್ತದ್ ಪಾಡ್ಲ*, take off the coat, and put it away; *ಆಯೆ ತತ್ತದ್ (or ತತ್ತ) ಪೋಯೆ*, he lost the way and went on, or he went astray; *ಆಕುಳು ಪರ್ದ್ ಬತ್ತೆರ್*, they came drunk; *ಆಯೆ ಸೈತ್ ಪೋಯೆ*, he died.

THE VERBAL FORMS. (VOICES.)

118. In the active form the subject appears as itself acting; as: *ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ*, the king rules.

119. The causative form represents the subject as causing another to act; as: *ಅಮ್ಮಿ ತನ ಮಗನ್ ಚಾಕ್ರಿದಾಯಡ ಲೆಪ್ಪಾಯೆ (or ಲೆಪ್ಪುಡಿಯೆ)*, the father had his son called by his servant.

120. The reflexive form (or middle voice) is generally used when the subject is doing something for its own advantage; as: *ಯಾನ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಆಸ್ತಿನ ದುಡಿಯೊಂಡೆ*, I acquired property for myself.

**2. Chapter: Of the Complemental Parts of Speech.**

121. When the verb by itself does not suffice to convey the entire meaning of some action, it requires to be completed in one or more of the following ways:—

1. By an object; as: *ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯೊನು ಆಳುವೆ*, the king rules the empire; *ವಿಲ್ಲಿಯಾಮ್ ಫ್ರೆಂಚ್ ದಾಕುಳೆನ್ ಸೋಪಾಯೆ*, William defeated the French.

2. By words that express circumstances of time, place, manner, cause, etc.; as:

*a.*, Time—ಆಯೆ ಕೋಡೆ ಬತ್ತೆ, he came yesterday; ಆಯೆ ಬಕಳ ಸ ಮಯೊಡ್ಡಿಂಚಿ ಅಸ್ವಸ್ಥ ಆದುಳ್ಳಿ, he is ill since a long time; ದಿನೊಕು ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ ಉಣ್ಣೆ, he eats thrice a day.

*b.*, Place—ಯಾನ್ ಮಂಗಳೂರುಡು ವಾಸ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, I live at Mangalore; ಕಪ್ಪಲ್ ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿಗ್ ಪೋವುಂಡು, the ship sails for Bombay; ಆಳ್ ಮಡಿಕೇರಿಡ್ಡ್ ಬತ್ತಳ್, she came from Mercara.

*c.*, Manner—ಕುದ್ರೆ ಬೀಸ ಪಾರುಂಡು, the horse runs swiftly.

*d.*, Instrument or cause—ಆಯನ್ ಕೈಡ್ಡ್ ಕೆರಿಯೆರ್, they killed him with a sword; ಯಾನ್ ಬಡವುಡ್ಡು ಸೈಪೆ, I die of hunger; ಕಣ್ಣ್ ತೂಪಿನೆಕ್ಕಾದ್ ಉಂಡು ಮಳ್ತಂಡ್, the eye has been made for seeing; ಆಯೆ ಕೋಪೊಡ್ಡು ಮಕ್ತಿ, he acted from anger; ಈ ಗೋಡೆ ಮಣ್ಣ್ಡ್ಡ್ ಮಳ್ತಂಡ್, the wall is made of mud.

#### USES OF THE COMPLEMENTAL CASES.

##### Nominative Case.

122. 1. The nominative case commonly represents the subject and precedes the verb; as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಪಾತೆರಿಯೆ, God spoke; ದಂಡ್ ಜೈಸಂಡ್, the army was victorious.

2. It is also used to express the *factative* object; as: ಆಯನ್ ಅರಸು ಮಕ್ತಿರ್, they made him king; ದೇವೆರ್ ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆರೆನ್ ನೀತಿವಂತೆರ್ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, God makes sinners righteous people; ರಾಣಿ ಆಳೆನ್ ಮಗಳ್ ಅಂದ್ ಶೇರಾವೊಂಡಳ್, the queen adopted her as her daughter.

##### Dative Case.

123. The dative case is used: 1. To express the object to which the action is directed; as: ಬಡವೆರೆಗ್ ಕೊಲ್, give to the poor; ತತ್ತಿನಾಯಗ್ ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಪಣ್ಣ, admonish the evil-doer; ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಪೋಡಿಲ, fear God.



2. To denote possession or authority; as: ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ ಆತ್ಮ ಉಂಡು, man has a soul; ಅರಸುಗು ಅಧಿಕಾರ ಉಂಡು, the king has power; ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಸರ್ವತ್ರಾಣ ಉಂಡು, God is almighty.

3. To denote intention or purpose; as: ಆಯೆ ಭಿಕ್ಷೆಗ್ ಕುಳ್ಳಿಯೆ, he was sitting for alms; ಆಳ್ ಪೇರ್ಗ್ ಪೋಯಳ್, she went for milk.

4. With words that signify pleasure or displeasure; as: ರಾಗ ಆಯಗ್ ಸಂತೋಷ, singing is pleasant to him; ಮರಣ ಅನೇಕೆರೆ ಗ್ ದುಃಖ, death is a grief to many.

5. To express price or worth; as: ಯೂದೆ ಯೇಸುಸು ಮುಪ್ಪ ರುಪಾಯಿಗ್ ಮಾರಿಯೆ, Judas sold Jesus for thirty rupees; ಆ ಬಂಗ ಲೆನ್ ಸಾರ ರುಪಾಯಿಗ್ ಮಾರೊಲಿ, that bungalow may be sold for thousand rupees.

6. To denote measure; as: ದಿನೊಕು ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ ಬರ್ಪೆ, he comes thrice a day.

7. To signify time; as: ಬಯ್ಯಗ್ ಬರ್ಪ, we shall come this evening; ರಡ್ಡ್ ಘಂಟೆಗ್ ಪಿದಾಡುವೆರ್, they will start at 2 o'clock.

8. To express motion to a place; as: ಆಯೆ ಮೈಸೂರುಗು ಪೋಯೆ, he went to Mysore; ತುದೆಕುಳು ಕಡಲ್ಗ್ ಪೋಪುಂಡು, the rivers flow towards the sea.

9. To show difference, likeness, or distance; as: ಆನೆಗ್ಲಾ ಎಲಿಕ್ಲಾ ಬಹಳ ಹೆಚ್ಚ್ ಕಡಮೆ, there is a great difference between an elephant and a mouse; ಬೆಂಗಳೂರು ಮದ್ರಾಸ್-ಗ್-ದೂರ, Bangalore is far from Madras.

10. To signify relationship; as: ಆಯೆ ಯೆಂಕ್ ಮೆಗ್ಗೆ ಬೂರುವೆ, he is my younger brother.

#### ACCUSATIVE CASE.

124. The accusative case is used with transitive verbs to express the direct object; as: ಯಾನ್ ಆಯನ್ ತೂಪೆ, I see him; ಕಾಯಿನು ಹೇಬೆಲ್ನ್ ಕೆರಿಯೆ, Cain killed Abel.



2. Many verbs govern two accusatives; as: ಏಗುಳು ಜೋ ಕುಳೆನ್ ದೇವೆರೆ ವಾಕ್ಯೊನು ಓದಿಯೆರೆ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, the schoolmaster makes the children read the Bible.

Remark: The crude form of the noun is often used instead of the accusative case; as: ದೇವೆರೆ ಜೀವ ಕೊರ್ಪೆ, God gives life; ಕರ್ತವಾ, ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಗೆ ದಯ ತೋಜಾಲ, Lord, show mercy on us.

#### Locative Case.

125. The locative case signifies: 1. situation; as: ಇಲ್ಲಡ್ ಉಂಡು, it is in the house.

2. It expresses time; as: ಆ ದಿನೊಟು ಆಯೆ ಸೈತ್ ಪೋಯೆ, he died on that day.

3. It denotes cause; as: ಆಳ್ ಆ ರೋಗೊಡು ತೀರ್ಡ್ ಪೋಯಳ್, she died of that illness.

4. It is used to express the superlative degree of adjectives; as: ಆನೆ ಮಾತ ಮೈಗೊಳೆಡ್ ಮಲ್ಲವು, the elephant is the largest of all the beasts.

#### Ablative Case.

126. The ablative case is used:

1. To express the cause or instrument of an action; as: ಬಾಯಿಡ್ ಪಾತೆರುವ, we speak with the mouth; ಬುದ್ಧಿಡ್ ಗ್ರಹಿಸೊಣುವ, we understand with the mind.

2. To express the passive voice; as: ಆಯಡ್ ಪೆಟ್ಟ ತಿಂದೆ, I was beaten by him; ಆಕುಳು ಇಂಬ್ಯಡ್ ಮೋಸ ಪಡೆವೊಂಡೆರ್, they were deceived by that fellow.

3. To denote the material of which a thing is composed; as: ನರಮಾನಿ ಧೂಳುಡ್ ಉಂಡಾಯೆ, man was made of dust.

4. To express motion from; as: ಕಾಯಿ ಮರೊಡ್ ಬೂರುಂಡು, the fruit falls from the tree.

5. To express beginning or origin; as: ಆದಿಡ್ಡ ಇಂಚೆ, from the beginning, ಪಾಪೊಡ್ಡು ಮರಣ ಬತ್ತೆಂಡ್, death has come through sin.

6. To show comparison; as: ಕುದ್ರೆ ಕತ್ತೆಡ್ಡ ಮಲ್ಲೆ, the horse is bigger than the ass.

#### Communicative Case.

127. The communicative case is used:

1. With verbs like ಪಣ್ಣಿನಿ; as: ಆಯಡ ಪಂಡೆ, I told him.

ಪಾತೆರುನಿ; as: ಆಕುಳೆಡ ಪಾತೆರುವೆ, I speak to them.

ಕೇಣನಿ; as: ನಿಕುಳೆಡ ಕೇಣುವೆ, I ask you.

ನಟ್ಟೊಣುನಿ; as: ದೇವೆರೆಡ ನಟ್ಟೊಣ್ಣ, beseech God.

ವಿಚಾರಿಸುನಿ; as: ಮೋಕುಳೆಡ ವಿಚಾರಿಸುಲ, inquire of them.

2. To show relation; as: ಎಂಕ್ ಆಯಡ ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಉಂಡು, I am on good terms with him; ಆಯಡ ಎಂಕ್ ದಾಲಾ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, I have nothing against him.

#### Vocative Case.

128. The vocative usually commences sentences; as: ದೇವೆರೆ, ಎಂಕ್ ಸಹಾಯ ಮಳ್ಳುಲ, O God, help me! ಅಮ್ಮಾ, ಬಲ್ಲ, O father, come!

#### USES OF THE POSTPOSITIONS.

129. Postpositions are used to express more definitely the relation implied by the simple cases.

The relations expressed by them are chiefly the following.

1. Concern (ವಿಷಯ, ಮಿತ್ತ); as: ಸಮುದ್ರದ ಗುಂಡಿದ ವಿಷಯೊಡು ನಂಕ್ ವಿಶೇಷ ಗೊಂತಿಜ್ಜೆ, concerning the bottom of the sea we do not know much; ಈ ಪಾತೆರದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಆಲೋಚನೆ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, I will think about this matter.

2. Locality (ಮಿತ್ತ, ಕೈತಳ್, ಈಪೆದಿಕ್ಕ, ಆಪೆದಿಕ್ಕ); as: ಗುಡ್ಡೆದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಒಂಚೆ ದೇವಸ್ಥಾನ ಉಂಡು, on the mountain there is a temple;

ಆಯ ಕೈತಳ್ ಆ ಪುಸ್ತಕ ಉಪ್ಪು, that book (will be) must be with him.

3. Direction (ಅಡೆಗ್, ಕೈತಡೆಗ್, ಮುಟ್ಟ, ಪಿರವುಡ್ಡು); as: ತುದೆತಾಡೆಗ್ ಪೋಯೆ, he went to the riverside; ನಿಕುಕೆ ಕೈತಡೆಗ್ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came to you; ಊರು ಮುಟ್ಟ ಪಾರಿಯೆ, he ran as far as the village; ಎನ ಪಿರವುಡ್ಡು ಬಲ್ಲೆ, come after me, follow me.

4. Time (ಬೊಕ್ಕ, ಮಿತ್ತ, ದುಂಬು); as: ಮಧ್ಯಾನಡ್ಡ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I shall come in the afternoon; ನಡೀರ್ ದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಪಿದಾಡಿಯೆರ್, they set out after midnight; ಮರಣೊಡ್ಡು ದುಂಬು ಮನಸ್ಸ ತಿಂಗಾಲ, repent before death.

5. Measure (ಮುಟ್ಟ); as: ಎಳ್ಳ ಸರ್ತಿ ಏಳ್ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಕ್ಷಮಿಪೊಡು, you must forgive up to seventy times seven.

6. Intention, purpose (ಬೋಡಾದ್); as: ದೇವೆರೆ ರಾಜ್ಯೊಗು ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಪೇಚಾಡ್ಲ, labour for the kingdom of God; ಈ ಸಂಗತಿಗ್ ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಯಾನ್ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came on account of this matter.

7. Agreement (ಪ್ರಕಾರ, ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ); as: ನೀತಿದ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ನ್ಯಾಯ ತೀರ್ಪು ವೆ, he will judge with righteousness; ಆ ಮಾದ್ರಿದ ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ ಮಳ್ಳುಲೆ, make it according to that pattern.

8. Communion (ಒಪ್ಪ with — construed and always contracted with the communicative case—, ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ, without, ಒಟ್ಟುಗು); as: ಆಯಡೊಪ್ಪ (or ಆಯ ಒಟ್ಟುಗು) ಪೋಯೆ, I went with him; ಎನ ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ ನಿಕುಕೆಗ್ ದಾಲಾ ಮಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, without me you cannot do any thing; ಆಯ ಒಟ್ಟುಗು ಕುಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, you should not sit with him (or near him).

9. Instrument (ಮುಖಾಂತರ, ಮುಖೊಟು); as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಲೋಕೊನು ತನ ವಾಕ್ಯದ ಮುಖಾಂತ್ರ ಉಂಡು ಮಕ್ತೆ, God created the world by His word.

10. Interchange (ಪಗತೆಗ್, ಬದಲ್ ಗ್, instead); as: ಅಮ್ಮ ಪಗತೆಗ್ ಮಗೆ ಬತ್ತೆ; the son came instead of his father; ಪ್ರೀತಿಗ್ ಬದಲಾದ್ ಪಗೆ ತೋಜಾಯೆ, instead of love, he showed enmity.



USES OF THE ADVERBS.

130. Adverbs are used to denote the place, time manner or cause of actions.

1. Adverbs denoting place (ಓಳು, ಔಳು, ಇಂಚಿ, etc.); as: ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿ ಓಳು ಉಂಡು, where is Bombay? ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿ ಇಂಚಿ, ಮದ್ರಾಸ್ ಅಂಚಿ, Bombay is here (in this direction), Madras is there (in that direction); ಬರ್ಸದ ಕಾಲೊಡು ತಿರ್ತ್‌ಡ್ಡ್ ಮೈದ್ ಎರುಂಡು, ಮಿತ್ತ್‌ಡ್ಡ್ ಪನಿಲಾ ಬರ್ಸಲಾ ಬೂರುಂಡು, in the rainy season mist is rising from below, and dew and rain are falling from above.

2. Adverbs signifying time (ಇನಿ today, ಎಲ್ಲೆ tomorrow, ಇತ್ತೆ now, this moment, ಬೊಕ್ಕು afterwards, etc.); as: ಇನಿ ಇತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ ಎಲ್ಲೆ ಪೊಲೆನೆ, he who was (here) today will start tomorrow; ಇತ್ತೆ ಬರ್ಸ ಬೊಕ್ಕು ದೊಂಬು, now there is rain, afterwards there will be heat.

Remark: 1. To show the commencement of an action or condition, frequently the adverb is construed with the instrumental case; as: (ಕೋಡೆ ಡ್ಡೆ ಇಂಚಿ or) ಕೋಡೆ ಡ್ಡೆಂಚಿ ತರೆ ಬೇನೆ ಉಂಡು, since yesterday I have headache.

2. To express the point of time at which any thing ends or is finished, the adverb takes the form of the dative case; as: ಇನಿಗ ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಶೀರುಂಡು, today that work will be done;—or it is construed with the postposition ಮುಟ್ಟ; as: ಕಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟ, to the last; ಇಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟ, until here (till now); ಅಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟ, until there; ಇದ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಬತ್ತಿಜಿ, he did not come till now; ಅಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಕಾಳೊಡಾ, shall I wait so long? ದೇವೆರ್ ನಮನ್ ಕಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಕಾಪ, God will keep us to the end.

3. Adverbs of mode or manner (ಬೇಗ quickly, ಮೆಲ್ಲ slowly, ಸರ್ತ straightly, ಓರೆ crookedly, etc.); as: ಬೇಗ ಬಲ್ಲ, come quickly; ಮೆಲ್ಲ ನಡವುಲ, walk slowly; ಸಂತೋಷಾದ್ ಕೊರಿಯೆ, he gave it gladly; ಪೊರ್ಲು ಆದ್ ರಾಗ ಮುಕ್ತೆರ್, they sang nicely.

USES OF THE INFINITIVE, PARTICIPLE AND GERUND.

131. The first infinitive (ಮುಳ್ಳುನಿ to make, ತೂಪಿನಿ to see etc.) is frequently used for the inflected verbal forms; as: ಎರ್ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, who has come? ಯೆಂಕುಳು ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, we have come.



132. The second infinitive (supine) is used as the object to a transitive verb; as: ಅಕುಳಿನ್ ಬುಡುಪಾವೆರೆ ಆಯ ಅಪೇಕ್ಷೆ, his desire is to deliver them; ಆಳ್ ಪರಿಯೆರೆ ಕೇಂಡಳ್, she asked for drink (lit. drinking).

Remark: The gerund is frequently added to the supine without altering the meaning; as: ಹೊಂಬಯೆರೆ ಆದಿ ಬತ್ತ, we came to receive something; also the dative affix ನ್ is sometimes added to it; as: ಮಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಪೋಯೆ, I went to do it.

133. The participle has frequently the meaning of an adjective or a relative sentence; as: ಆಯೆ ಮಳ್ಳು ಬೇಲೆ, his work, the work he is doing; ನಮ ತೂಯಿ ಮರ, the tree we have seen.

134. The gerund is used 1. to express actions in their succession; as: ಎಸಾವು ತಿಂದದ್, ಲಕ್ಕದ್, ಪಿದಾಡ್ ಪೋಯೆ, Esau ate, rose and went away.

2. To denote the mode how an action is performed; as: ಆಯೆ ತೆಲಿತೊಣ್ಣು ಬತ್ತೆ, he came laughing; ಆಕುಳು ತೆರಿದ್ ಸುಳ್ಳು ಪಂಡೆರ್, they willingly told a lie.

3. To express the reason or cause of actions; as: ಆಣ್ ಕಲ್ಪಂದೆ ಶೆಟ್ಟಿಯೆ, this boy was ruined by not learning; ಫಾಳಿ ಬತ್ತದ್ ಪಂದ್ ಬೂರಂದ್, the fruits fell down through the blowing of the wind.

4. To express time; as: ಈ ಊರುಗು ಬತ್ತದ್ ಆಜಿ ವರ್ಷ ಆಂಡ್, it is six years since I came to this place.

135. Participial and verbal nouns are treated like other nouns; as: ನೆರ್ಪಿನವು ಪಾಪ ಆದುಂಡು, abusing is a sin; ನೆರ್ಪಿನೆತ ಫಲ ನಾಚಿಗೆ ಆದುಪ್ಪನಿ, the fruit of abusing is shame; ಸೈಪಿನೆಕ್ ಪೋಡಿಗಿ ಉಂಡು, they are afraid of dying; ಆಕುಳು ಮಳ್ಳಿನೆಕ್ ದಾನೆ ಪಣ್ಣಿನಿ, what may be said about their doings?

### 3. Chapter: Of the Attributive Parts of Speech.

136. Pronominal attributes.

1. Interrogative; as: ವಾ ನರಮಾನಿ, which man? ಎಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಕು ದುರೆ, what kind of horse?

2. Demonstrative; as: ಈ ಸಾದಿ, this way; ಇಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಕೊಡೆ, such an umbrella; ಆ ಪೆತ್ತ, that cow; ಅಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಇಲ್ಲ, such a house.

137. Numeral attributes; as: ಆಜಿ ಮಂದೆ, six persons; ಮೂಜನೆ ಸಂಧಿ, the third chapter; ಪಾಕ ರುಪಾಯಿ, some rupees; ಬೊಕ್ಕೊಂಜಿ ಕೋರಿ, another fowl.

138. Qualitative attributes; as: ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಕುಂಟು, a nice cloth; ಸಣ್ಣ ಮರ, a small tree; ಶುದ್ಧ ನೀರ್, clean water.

139. Participial attributes; as: ಪಿಲಿನ್ ಕೆರಿ ಜವನೈ, the young man who killed the tiger; ಜವನೈ ಕೆರಿ ಪಿಲಿ, the tiger which was killed by the young man; ಅರಸು ಆಯಿ ದಾವೀಡ್, the king David (or David who had become king); ಅಮ್ಮೆ ಆಯಿ ದೇವೆರ್, God the father; ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಇಜ್ಜಂದಿ ಆಣ್, the boy who had no understanding; ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಇತ್ತಿ ಆಣ್, an intelligent boy; ಯಾಕೋಬ್ ಇನ್ನಿ ನರಮಾನಿ, the man named Jacob; ಸಿಂಹ ಇನ್ನಿ ಮೃಗ, the animal called lion.

140. The particle ಆತ್, is often affixed to nouns and partiples, and the compound is then used attributively; as: ಜನತಾತ್ ಬುದ್ಧಿ, as many men so many minds; ಕಲ್ಲದಾತ್ ಭಂಗಾರ್, so much gold as stone; ಬತ್ತಿನಾತ್ ಮಂದೆ, so many men as have come; ಆಯೆ ಪೋಯಿನಾತ್ ದೂರ, the distance he went.

---

### 4. Chapter: Construction.

#### ORDER OF WORDS.

141. 1. The subject always precedes the predicate; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules; ಲೋಕ ಮಲ್ಲವು, the world is large.

2. Words which form the completion of the verb as objects, adverbs, etc. precede the verb; as: ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯೋನು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules the kingdom; ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯೋನು ಬುದ್ಧಿವದ್ ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules the kingdom with wisdom; ದುಷ್ಟೆರ್ ದೇವೆರೆ ನ್ ವಾ ಕಾರಣೊಡ್ಡು ನಂಬುಜೆರ್, for what reason do the wicked not believe in God? ಒಂಜಿ ದಿನೊಟು ಒಂಜಿ ಆಣ್ ಸಾಲೆಡ್ ಪರಿಚ್ಚೆಗ್ ಲೇಖನಿ ದ್ಡ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಕಾಗಜಿನ್ ಬರೆಯೆ, one day a boy wrote a letter with a quill for examination at school.

3. In the same way, attributes, or words necessary to complete the subject or object, must precede these; as: ಎಡ್ಡಿ ನರಮಾನಿ, a good man; ಬಹಳ ಮಲ್ಲ ಕುದುರೆ, a very big horse; ಆಣ ಅಮ್ಮ ತೋಟದ ಗುವೆಲ್ದ ನೀರ್ ಎಡ್ಡಿ ಉಂಡು, the water of the boy's father's well is good; ಯಾನ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಪೊರ್ಲು ಕಥೆನ್ ಓದಿಯೆ, I read a nice story.

#### CONNECTION OF CO-ORDINATE WORDS.

142. When several co-ordinate words are used in a sentence in the same case, the affix by which the case is formed is only added to the last one, and this has the plural form; as: ಜಿಲ್ಲೆ, ಊರು, ಗ್ರಾಮೊಳೆಡ್ ಅಧಿಕಾರಿಳು ಉಳ್ಳೆರ್, there are officers in districts, towns and villages.

143. Sometimes different co-ordinate words are joined together by a demonstrative pronoun; as: ನೋವೆ, ಆಯ ಬೊಡೆದಿ, ಆಯ ಮೂವೆರ್ ಮಗಾಡ್ಡು, ಮೋಕುಳೆ ಬೊಡೆದಿಯಾಡ್ಡು, ಈ ಎಣ್ಣು ಮಂದೆ ಜಲಪ್ರಳಯೊಡು ಒರಿಯೆರ್, Noah, his wife, his three sons, and their wives, these eight persons were spared in the deluge.

Remark: Repetition of words is employed:—

1. To represent a collective notion in its constituent parts; as: ಆಯಾ ಯಿ ಕ್ರಿಯೊಳೆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಕೊರ್ಪೆ, he gives to every one according to his deeds; ಬರಿ ಬರಿ ತನ ತನ ವಿಸಯೊಡು ಜವಾಬುದಾರೆ, every one is responsible for himself; ಭಿಷ್ಟೆ ಗಾರೆ ದೇಶ ದೇಶೊಗು ಸಂಚರಿನಿದ್ ಉರು ಉರುತು ತಿಂಗೊಣ್ಣು, ಇಲ್ಲೆ ಇಲ್ಲೆಗೆ ಪೋವೆ, the



beggar is travelling from country to country, roving from village to village, going from house to house.

2. To denote intensity; as: ನೇಲ್ಯ ನೇಲ್ಯ ಕಪ್ಪಲುಳು ದೂರ ದೂರ ಸೀಮೆಗ್ ಘೋಷಂ ಡು, very large vessels are sailing to a very far country; ಪಂಡೆಪಂಡೆ ಸುಕಾಂ ಡೆ, I told him until I became tired.

#### USES OF CONJUNCTIONS.

144. Copulative conjunctions (ಲಾ, ಬೊಕ್ಕ, ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಆವ ಡ್); as: ಯಾನ್ ಪೋಪೆ ಈಲಾ ಬರೊಡು, I am going, come you too; ಪ್ರೀತಿಲಾ ದಯಲಾ ದೇವೆರೆ ಸ್ವಭಾವ, love and grace are God's nature; ಆಯಗ್ ಪೇರ್ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಸಕ್ಕರೆ ಪಾಡ್ಡ ಕೊರಿಯ, we gave him milk and sugar; ಮಿತ್ತ ಆಕಾಶೊಡು ಆಂಡಲಾ, ತಿರ್ತ್ ಭೂಮಿಡ್ ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಭೂಮಿದ ತಿರ್ತ್ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಉಪ್ಪುನೆತ ವಿಗ್ರಹ ಮಳ್ತದ್ ಐಕ್ ಸಾಷ್ಟಾಂಗ ಬೂರಿ ಯೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, of any thing that is in heaven above or that is in the earth beneath or that is in the water under the earth thou shalt not make an idol nor bow before it; ಕಾಂಡೆ ಆವಡ್ ಬೈಯ್ಯ ಆವಡ್ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I shall come in the morning or in the evening.

145. Disjunctive conjunctions (ಅತ್ತ, ಅತ್ತಂದೆ, ಹೊರ್ತು, ಹೊ ತಂದೆ, ಅತ್ತಡ, ಅತ್ತಾಂಡ and ಇಜ್ಜೆಡ, ಇಜ್ಜಾಂಡ); as: ಕೆಂವುದವು ಅತ್ತಡ ಬೊ ಳ್ಲದವು ಕೊಂಡು ಬಲ್ಲ, bring me a red one or a white one; ಗಂಜಿ ಇಜ್ಜೆಡ ಸುಪ್ಪು, gruel or rice; ಪ್ರಧಾನಿ ಅತ್ತ, ಅರಸು ಯಜಮಾನೆ, not the minister but the king is master; ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆರೆಗ್ ತಿಕ್ಕೆ ಅತ್ತಂದೆ ನಾಚಿಗೆ ಲಾ ಆಪುಂಡು, sinners will get shame besides punishment; ದೇವೆರೆ ವಾಕ್ಯ ಹೊರ್ತು ಬೇತೆ ಸತ್ಯ ಶಾಸ್ತ್ರ ನಂಕ್ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, besides the word of God we have no other sacred scripture.

#### USES OF SOME PARTICLES.

146. Emphatic particle (ಏ, ಯೇ, ವೇ, ನೇ) “ಏ” is generally used after a final ಉ or ಳ; as: ಆಯೆ ಪಂಡಿನವು ಸುಳ್ಳೇ, what he told was a lie; ಇಲ್ಲೇ ಮಗ್‌ರಂದ್, even the house tumbled down.

“ಯೇ” is generally used after a final ಇ or ಎ, sometimes



after ಉ; as: ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಮೆಚ್ಚುನವು ಪ್ರೀತಿಯೇ, ಪ್ರಜೆನ್ ಯೇರಾವುನವು ನೀತಿ ಯೇ, what God delights in is love, it is righteousness that exalts a nation.—“ನೇ” is generally used after a final ಅ, sometimes after ಎ; as: ಆಯೆ ಯೆಂಕ್ ಕೊರಿನವು ಒಂಜಿ ಪುಸ್ತಕನೇ, what he gave me was a book; ಆಯೆನೇ ಬರಡ್, he himself is to come.—“ವೇ” is generally used after a final ಉ; as: ಗುರುವೇ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, the priest has come.

147. Interrogative particles (ಆ, ಓ, ಯಾ, ನಾ, ವಾ, and ಎ ನೇ, ವೇ). Euphonically these are treated like the emphatic particles, explained in the previous paragraph; as: ಪ್ರೀತಿಯಾ, is it love? ಬರೆಯಾ, is it a wall? ಸುಳ್ಳಾ, is it a lie? &c.

With regard to their signification “ಆ” or “ನಾ” are used in simple questions; as: ಯಾನ್ ಬರೊಡಾ, shall I come? ಮಕ್ತರಾ, have you done it? ತೂಯನಾ, have you seen it?—and “ಎ” or “ನೇ” is used when the answer is expected to be a negation of what has been asked; as: ಯಾನ್ ಬರೊಡೇ, shall I come? ಬರೊಡ್ಡಿ, do not come.

## 5. Chapter: Connexion of Sentences.

### CO-ORDINATE SENTENCES.

148. Co-ordinate sentences are sometimes put together without formal connexion; as: ಸೂರ್ಯ ಪ್ರಕಾಶ ಕೊರ್ಪುಂಡು, ಐತ ರವಿಳು ಭೂಮಿದ ಮಿತ್ತ್ ಬೂರುಂಡು, ಐತ ದೊಂಬುಡ್ಡು ಪಾದೆ ಕಲ್ಲ್ ಕಾಯುಂಡು, the sun is shining, its beams are falling on the earth, (and) from its heat the rocks are heated.

149. More frequently, however, they are joined together by the use of conjunctions; as: ನರಮಾನಿ ಪುಟ್ಟುನಗ ಕುಳ್ಳಿ ಯೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, ಐಡ್ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ನಡಪೆರೆ ಕಲ್ಪವೆ, ನನ ಪಾಕ ಸಮಯದ ಮಿತ್ತ್ ಪಾತೆರಿಯೆರೆ ಸುರು ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, when man is born he is not able to sit, afterwards he learns to walk, and after some time begins to

speak; ಅನೇಕೆರೆಗೆ ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ ಉಪಾಯ ಗೊಂತುಂಡು, ಆಂಡಲಾ ಅವೆನ್ ನಡವುಡಿ ಯೆರೆ ಆಕುಳೆಗೆ ಸಾಮರ್ಥ್ಯ ಇಚ್ಚೆ, many people know (have) good means, but they are not able to employ them; ನರಮಾನ್ಯೆರ್ ಪಾವೊಡು ಬೂರಿಯೆರ್, ಐಕ್ ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಆತ್ ಕಷ್ಟ ಪಡೆವೊಣುವೆರ್, men have fallen into sin, therefore they are suffering so much; ಆಯ್ಗೆ ಬೇಸರ ಉಂಡು, ದಾಯೆಗಂದ್ ಆಯೆ ದೂರ ನಡತೆ, he is tired, for he has come from a great distance.

SUBORDINATE SENTENCES.

150. Incomplete subordinate sentences (which are formed by the use of the uninflected verbal forms) are either adjectival or adverbial.

1. *Adjectival sentences* qualify nouns; as: ಯಾನ್ ತೂಪಿ ಮರ ಎತ್ತರ ಆದುಂಡು, the tree which I see is high; ಈ ಕೆಲಸೊನು ಮುಕ್ತಿ ನರಮಾನಿ ಬಹಳ ಬುದ್ಧಿನ್ ತೋಜಾಯೆ, the man that did this work displayed much sense.

2. *Adverbial sentences*, like adverbs, qualify verbs and express time, place, manner or cause; as:

a., Time: ಧರ್ಮರಾಜೆ ಆಳೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಗ ಪ್ರಜೆಳು ಸುಖೊಟು ಇತ್ತಂಡ್, as long as Dharmarāja was ruling, the people lived happily; ಯಾನ್ ಬರ್ಪಿನೆಕ್ ದುಂಬು ಆಯೆ ಪೋಯೆ, before I came he went away; ಪೆಟ್ಟೆ ತಿಂದಿ ಮಿತ್ತ ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಬತ್ತಂಡ್, after he was punished he became wise; ಆಕುಳು ಬರ್ಪಿ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಆಯೆ ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಇತ್ತೆ, he was reading until they came; ಆಯೆ ಬನ್ನೆಗೆ ಆಕುಳು ಕಾತೆರ್, they were waiting until he arrived.

b., Place: ಕಲ್ಲೆ ಬೂರಿನವುಳು ಒಟ್ಟೆ ಆಂಡ್, where the stone struck there a hole was made.

c., Mode: ನಿನ ಚಿತ್ತ ಪರಲೋಕೊಡು ಆಪಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ ಭೂಮಿದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಆವ ಡ್, thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

d., Cause: ನರಮಾನ್ಯೆರ್ ಪಾಪ ಮುಕ್ತಿನೆಡ್ ಕಷ್ಟ ಅಲ್‌ಂಭವಿಪುವೆರ್, because men have sinned (therefore) they suffer.

151. Complete subordinate sentences are either relative, conditional, or direct.

1. *Relative sentences* are connected with their principal sentence by the use of the relative and demonstrative pronouns and the particle “ಆ” or “ನ್”; as: ಏರ್ ಪಾಪ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆನಾ ಆಯೆ ಐತ ಫಲ ತಿನ್‌ಂಬೆ, he who commits sin will eat the fruit of it; ಅಪ್ಪೆ ಅಮ್ಮೆ ಎಂಚಿತ್ತಿನಾಕುಕಾ ಅಂಚಿತ್ತಿನಾಕುಕು ಬಾಲೆಕು, as parents are, so will be their children; ಪುಣ ಓಳು ಉಂಡಾ ಅವುಕು ಕರುಕುಕು, the eagles will be gathered where the carcass is.

2. *Conditional sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the affix “ಡ”; as: ಬರ್ಸ ಬತ್ತಂಡ ಯಾನ್ ಪೋವಯೆ, if there be rain, I shall not go; ಸಮಾದ್ ಕಲ್ಪವಡ ನಿಕ್ಕು ಒಂಡಿ ಇನಾ ಮು ತಿಕ್ಕು, if you learn well, you will get a present; ಆಯೆ ಮೂಳು ಇತ್ತದ್ದೆಡ ಈ ಆಪತ್ತ್ತ ಎಂಕ್ ಆತ್ತಂಡ್, if he had been here, this misfortune would not have befallen me.

3. *Direct sentences* are either adjectival or substantival.

a., *Adjectival direct sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the use of the verbal form “ಇನ್ನಿ”; as; ಆಯೆ ಕಂ ಡೊಂಡೆ ಇನ್ನಿ ಸುದ್ದಿ ಎಂಕ್ ಬಹಳ ದುಃಖ ಕೊರ್ಪುಂಡು, I am much grieved to hear that he has committed theft.

b., *Substantival direct sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the use of the verbal nouns “ಇನ್ನಿನವು” or, in the case of quotations, by the gerund “ಅಂದ್‌ದ್”; as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಸರ್ವತ್ರಾಣ ಇತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ ಇನ್ನಿನವು ಮಾತೆರೆಗ್ ತೆರಿಯುಂಡು, ಆಂಡ ಆಯೆ ಪರಿಶುದ್ಧದಾಯೆ ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ ಇನ್ನಿನೆಕ್ಕು ಒಪ್ಪಿಯೊಣ್‌ಂಡ ತನುಕುಳೆಗ್ ತನುಕುಳೆ ನ್ಯಾಯ ತೀರ್ಪೊಣ್‌ದ್ವೆರ್ ಇನ್ನಿನವು ಪಿಂಬೆರ್, all know that God is almighty, but they do not admit that He is holy, because they know that, if they did so, they would judge themselves; ದೇವೆರ್ ತೂಪೆ ಅಂದ್‌ದ್ ಮಾತೆರಲ್ಲ ಪಣ್ಣೆರ್, ಆಂಡ ಅವು ಸತ್ಯ ಅಂದ್‌ದ್ ನಂಬುನಾಕುಕು ಒಂತೆ ಮಂದೆ, all say that God is seeing, but few only believe it.



## APPENDIX.

### A. Specimens of the dialect of the Tulu Brahmins.

#### 1. Examples of different expressions for the same thing:

##### a. Common Tulu.

ಆಣ್ ãṇṇu,  
ಪೊಣ್ಣು poṇṇu,  
ಈಯವು iyavu,  
ಈಯಂದ್ iyandu,  
ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಬokka,  
&c.

##### b. Brahmins' Dialect.

ಮಾಣಿ māṇi, boy.  
\*ಜೋವು jōvu, girl.  
ಪಾವು pāvu, enough.  
ಪಾಪನ್ pāpanu, not enough.  
ಬೆತ್ತ್ bettu, afterwards.  
&c.

#### 2. Words with changed Consonants:

ಉಣ್ಣು uṇṇu,	ಉಂಪು umpu, meal.
ದಾನೆ dāne,	ಜಾನೆ jāne, what?
ದಾಲ dāla,	ಜಾಲ jāla, any thing.
ದಾಯೆಗ್ dāyegṇu,	ಜೇಯೆಗ್ jēyegṇu, why?
ಬೊಡ್ಡಿ boḍḍi,	ಬೋತ್ರಿ bōtri, not wanted.
ಬತ್ತೆಗೆ battege,	ಬತ್ತೆಕೆರೆ battekere (or ಕೇರ್ kēru), it is said he came.
ಲೆಪ್ಪುನಿ leppuni,	ವೊಲೆಪ್ಪುನ ವoleppuna, (to) call.
ದಪ್ಪುನಿ dappuni,	ಅಡಪ್ಪುನ aḍappuna, (to) plough.
ಮಳ್ಳುನಿ maḷpuni,	ಮಂಪುನ mampuna, (to) make.
ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ maḷpuve,	ಮಂಪುವೆ mompuve, I make.
ಮಕ್ಕೆ maḷte,	ಮಂತೆ mante, I made.
ಮಳ್ಳೆ maḷpe,	ಮಂಪೆ mampe, I shall make.
ಹೃದಯೊಗು hrudayogu,	ಹೃದಯೊಂಕು hrudayoṅku, to the heart.
ಹೃದಯೊಡು hrudayoḍu,	ಹೃದಯೊಂಟು hrudayoṅṭu, in the heart.
ಉಣಿಸ್‌ಗ್ uṇasiṅṅu,	ಉಣಿಸ್‌ಂಕ್ uṇasiṅku, to dinner.
ಉಣಿಸ್‌ಡ್ uṇasiḍḍu,	ಉಣಿಸ್‌ಂಟ್ uṇasiṅṭu, at dinner.

\* "ಜೋವು" is also used for child in general by the Holeyas, and the plural "ಜೋಕಾಳು, children" is common to all.



B. Tulu Poetry

1. According to metrical rules.

(Tulu Brahmin's Dialect.)

ಅಂದ ದೇವೆರೇ ಈರೆಗೆನಟೀತ್ ಕೋವೊ ಜಾಯೆಕ್ ಯೆಂದಳ್  
ಇಂದಿರಾಧವ ನಿತ್ಯ ಸ್ನೇಹಿತೆ ಯೆಂದ್ ಸ್ತುತಿತಳ್ ಆರೆನಿ |  
ಚಂದ್ರಕಲೆಕುಳೆ ಧರಿತಿ ಈರೆ ಮುಖಾಂಬುಜೋಂತ ಯೆದ್ ರ್‌ಟ್ |  
ಚಂದೊಂಟೆನಣೀರ್ ಚೂತು ಅಂಗೀಕಾರೊ ಮಂತೊಣೊಡಂದಳ್ || ೫೧ ||

ಮದನಾರಿ ಚೂತು ತನ ಕಾಂತೆಡೊಪ್ಪ ಕುಳ್ಳಿಯೆರ್ |  
ತದನಂತರೊಂಟು ನಂದೀಶ್ವರಲ ಬತ್ತತ್ ಈಶ್ವರಗ್ |  
ಪದೊಂಕುಳೆಗ್ ಅಭಿವಂದಿತ್ ಪುಡವಾಡ್‌ತ್ ಪ್ರಮಥೆರೆಗ್ |  
ಅಧಿಪತಿಯೆಂದ್ ಪಣ್ಣೊತಿನಾಯೆ ಬತ್ತೆದೆರೆಂತನಗ || ೫೨ ||

ನಾರದ ಮುನಿಂದ್ರ ವಚನೊಂಕುಳೆನಿ ಕೇಂಡ್‌ತ್ |  
ಸಾರ ಹೃದಯೊಂಟು ರತಿ ದುಃಖೊ ಬುಡುನಗಲಾ |  
ನಾರಾಯಣ ಶ್ರೀಚರಣೊ ಭಕ್ತಿಡ್ ದೃಢಿತೊಂಡು |  
ಸ್ವೈರೊ ಸುಖಿತ್‌ತ್ತೆರ್ ನಾಣನಿತ್ಯೊ ವಿಭವೊಂಟು || ೫೩ ||

ಪಾಪಿ ತವೊಚೆಟ್ಟೋತ್ತೆ ಯೆಂದ್ ಮನಸ್‌ಟ್ ಯೆಂಣ್‌ತ್ |  
ಶ್ರೀಪತಿಗ್ ಭಕ್ತಿಡ್ ಸಮರ್ಪಣೊನಿ ಮಂತ | ಶಂಭು |  
ಸ್ಥಾಪಿತ್‌ಣ ವ್ರಾತ್ತಳ್‌ತ್ ಜೋಜನ ಪ್ರಕಾರ |  
ರೂವೊ ಮದೆಮಂತ ಶಿವೆಯಾತ್ರಿತೆರ್ ಅಳ್ || ೫೪ ||

2. Folksong.

(Common Tulu.)

ಆಕನಪಾಡಿನಿಪಿ ಆವದಿಕೆ ಆಯ ಅಪ್ಪೆನಾ |  
ತಾಕೊಟೆದ ಬೆಜಕ್‌ರೆ ಅರವಾರೆ ಒಂಜ ಬರುವೆರ್ |  
ಆ | ಆವಡಾನೆ ಕಟ್ಟಿ ಪಂಬದನವು |  
ಕಾರಗಿಜ್ಜ ಗಗ್ಗರ ಕೇಣುಂಡೇ ನಂಕ್ |  
ಆವ ಮನ್‌ಸೆದಿಗ್ ಕೇಣ್‌ಂಡ್ |  
ಆ | ಐಯ್ಯೊ ಮಗಾ ಕನಪಾಡಿಯೆ ಕೇಂಡನಾ |  
ನಮ ಊರ ಪಾಡಿದಾರ್ ನೇಲುವೆರ್‌ಯೇ |

ಆ | ಆವಡಾನೆ ಆವಮನ್ ಸೆದಿ ತುಂಡಿನೆಡ್ಡ |  
 ಕನಸಾಡಿದಾಯೆ ಯೆಂದ್ ಪುದರ್ ಆಂಡ್ |  
 ಆ | ಆವದೈವ ಬರುವೆ ನಟ್ಟ ನಡಿರರ್ಡ್ |  
 ಜಾವೊಂದ ಪೊರ್ತುಡು ಬರುವೆನಯೇ |  
 ಆ | ಒಳವೂರ ಬೂಡುಗುಗೆ ಬರುವೆನೊ |  
 ಇಂದು ಒಂಜಿ ರಾಜ್ಯೊಡು ಯೆಂಕ್ ಸಾನ ಕಟ್ಟ್ವ |  
 ನೇಮಬಲಿಯೆ ಬೋಡುಂದೆ |  
 ನೆರಡ ಪಣ್ ಕೆ ಪುಲ್ಲನಗ ನಂಕ್ ||

### C. Tulu Proverbs.

1. ಅಂಡೆದ ಬಾಯಿ ಕಟ್ಟೊಲಿ, ದೊಂಡೆದ ಬಾಯಿ ಕಟ್ಟೊಲ್ಯಾ?  
*Literal Translation:* Of a vessel the mouth may be tied up, of the throat, the mouth can it be tied up?  
*Meaning:* The mouth of a vessel may be tied up, but can a man's tongue be kept quiet?
2. ಅಂದಾಯಿ ಪಾತೆರೊಗು ಸಂದಾಯ ಇಜ್ಜಿ.  
*Lit. Tr.* True being to a word reply is not. } Truth makes free.  
*Mean.* A right answer turns away all obstacles.
3. ಅಜ್ಜಿ ತಾಂಕಿ ಮಗೆ ಬೊಜ್ಜೊಗುಲಾ ಆವಯೆ.  
*Lit. Tr.* The grandmother brought up son, for the performing obsequies will not be fit.  
*Mean.* A son brought up by the grandmother will become unfit for anything.
4. ಅಳೆಕ್ ಬತ್ತಿನಾಯಗ್ ಎರ್ಮದ ಕ್ರಯ ದಾಯೆಗ್?  
*Lit. Tr.* For buttermilk, he that came, of the cow, the price why?  
*Mean.* What business has he who came for buttermilk, to ask the price of the cow?  
*Engl. prov.* Meddle not with that you have nothing to do withal!
5. ಉಪ್ಪು ತಿಂದಿನಾಯೆ ನೀರ್ ಪರ್ವೆ.  
*Lit. Tr.* Salt, he who ate, water will drink.  
*Mean.* He who ate salt will drink water.  
*Germ. prov.* Wer A sagt muss auch B sagen.—Wer den Teufel in's Boot geladen hat, muss ihn auch über's Meer fahren.

6. ಎಣ್ಣಿನವು ಮಂಣ್ ಆಂಡ್, ಪೆದ್ದಿನವು ಪೊಂಣು ಆಂಡ್.  
*Lit. Tr.* What he expected dust it became, what was born a girl it was.  
*Mean.* His expectations were not fulfilled, what was born, is a girl.  
*Germ. prov.* Seine Hoffnung ist in's Wasser gefallen; or: Berge kreisen und gebären Mäuse.
7. ಬಕ್ಕೆಲ್ಮೆ ಮತ್ತಿನವು ದಂಡೊಗು, ಬ್ರಾಣೆ ಮತ್ತಿನವು ಪಿಂಡೊಗು, ಮನ್ಸೆ ಮತ್ತಿನವು ಹೆಂಡೊಗು.  
*Lit. Tr.* The Bant, what he has done, for fine; the Brahmin, what he has done, for ceremonial balls; the Holey, what he does, for drinking.  
*Mean.* The Bant's earning is spent on law-suits, the Brahmin's earning on ceremonies, the Holey's on drink.
8. ಕಂಬು ಶೀಪೆ ಅಂಡ್ ಬೇರ್ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಅಗ್ಗಿಯಡ.  
*Lit. Tr.* Sugarcane sweet, having said, the root until do not eat.  
*Mean.* Because the sugarcane is sweet, you must not eat its root also.  
*Germ. prov.* Man muss des Guten nicht zu viel thun.
9. ಕಟ ಜಾತಿಗ್ ಬಡು ಜಾತಿ.  
*Lit. Tr.* To draught cattle, the beating stick.  
*Mean.* Draught cattle want beating.
10. ಕಾಡ್ ಸೊರ್ಕಿನವುಳು ಏಡ್ನ್ ಬುಡೊಡು, ಊರು ಸೊರ್ಕಿನವುಳು ಕೊಂಕಣ್ ಬುಡೊಡು.  
*Lit. Tr.* The forest where it is fat the goat you must let go, the village, where it is fat the Konkaṇas you must let go.  
*Mean.* Where the forest is fat you must put the goat, where a village is prospering you must let the Konkaṇas go in.
11. ಕಾಲೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಕೋಲ, ದೇಶೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಭಾಷೆ, ತಾಳೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಮೇಳ.  
*Lit. Tr.* For the time suitable the game, for the country suitable the language, for the drum suitable the dancing.  
*Mean.* According to the time must be the feast (or game) of the demon; according to the country is its language; according to the music must be the dance.
12. ತನ ತರೆಕ್ ತನ ಕೈ.  
*Lit. Tr.* To his forehead his hand. } *Engl. prov.* God gives us hands, but  
*Mean.* He has no help but his own. } does not build bridges for us.



13. ತಾನ್ ಕಳುವೆ ಆಂಡ ಊರು ಕಳುವೆಗೆ.

*Lit. Tr.* He himself a thief, if (he) is the village a thief be.

*Mean.* If he himself is a thief, he think the whole village to be full of thieves.

*Engl. prov.* Every one measures other people's corn by his own bushel.

*Germ. prov.* Der Dieb meint sie stehlen alle.

14. ತಾನ್ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಉತ್ತಮ, ಮಗೆ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಮಧ್ಯಮ, ಆಳ್ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಹಾಳ್.

*Lit. Tr.* He himself what he did, the best, the son what he did, middling, the cooly what he did, bad.

*Mean.* What one does himself is well done, what the son does is not so well done, but what the servant does is done badly.

*Engl. prov.* If a man will have his business well done, he must do it himself.

*Germ. prov.* Selbst thuts ganz, heissen zur Hälfte, und Bitten gar nicht.

15. ನಲಿಪೆರೆ ತೆರಿಯಂದಿನಾಯಗ್ ಜಾಲ್ ವೋರೆಗೆ.

*Lit. Tr.* To dance, to him that does not know, the floor is uneven they say.

*Mean.* He who does not know to dance says the floor is uneven.

16. ನಾಯಿದ ಬಿಲ ವೋರೆಟೆಡ್ ಪಾಡ್‌ಂಡ ಸಮ ಆವಾ?

*Lit. Tr.* Of the dog the tail in a tube if you put, straight will it become?

*Mean.* Will a dog's tail become straight by putting it into a tube?

*Engl. prov.* A bargain is a bargain.

*Germ. prov.* Was man nicht kann meiden, soll man williglich leiden.

17. ಪೆಜೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಾತ್ ಕಾರ್ ನೀಡೊಡು.

*Lit. Tr.* The mat, as far as it is, the feet one must stretch.

*Mean.* According to the mat you must stretch your feet.

*Germ. prov.* Man muss die Füße nach der Decke strecken.

18. ಪಲ್ಲಡ್ ಕುಳ್ಳುದು ಪರಂಟ್ ಪತ್ತಿಯೆ.

*Lit. Tr.* In the pit having sat, young frogs he caught.

*Mean.* Sitting in the pit, he caught young frogs.



*Germ. prov.* Sie schlagen die Schnecken auf die Schwänze damit sie nicht schreien.

19. ಪಿಜಿನ್‌ಗ್ ದಾಯೆಗ್ ಕರ್ಬದ ಬೇಲೆ?

*Lit. Tr.* For the ants why iron work?

*Mean.* What business has the ant with the blacksmith's work?

20. ಬಾಯಿಡ್ ಮಗ, ಮಗ! ಬಂಜಿಡ್ ಭಗ, ಭಗ!

*Lit. Tr.* In the mouth, darling, darling! in the belly envy, envy!

*Mean.* The words are sweet, but the mind is bitter.

21. ಬೆರಿಕ್ ಬೂರಿ ಪೆಟ್ಟಲಾ ಕಬೊಗು ಕೊರಿ ನೀರ್‌ಲಾ ಪಿರ ಬರುವಾ?

*Lit. Tr.* On the back fallen blows, to the iron put water will it return?

*Mean.* The blows given on the back, and the water put on hot iron in order to harden it can never be taken back.

*Germ. prov.* Diese nimmt ihm kein Jude mehr ab.

22. ಬಂಟೆರ್ ಪೋಯಿನವುಳು ನ್ಯಾಯ ತಪ್ಪಂದ್, ಮಡೆಂಜಿ ಪೋಯಿನವುಳು ಕಳಂಕ್ ತಪ್ಪಂದ್.

*Lit. Tr.* The Bants, where they come, quarrel will not fail, *madenji* fish where it comes silt will not fail.

*Mean.* Where Bants are there is quarrel, where the *madenji* fish is, there is silt.

23. ಮಲ್ಲಾಯಗ್ ಬಾಸೆ ಪಣಿಯೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, ಬಡವಗ್ ಆಶೆ ತೋಚಾವೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್.

*Lit. Tr.* The rich man reproach to tell is not allowed, the poor hope to tell is not allowed.

*Mean.* Do not blame the rich, and make not the poor hope.

*Germ. prov.* Bei grossen Herren muss man fünf gerad sein lassen.

24. ಮಾದಿಗ ಇಲ್ಲಡ್ ಉಣಸ್ ಆಂಡ ಬ್ರಾಣಗ್ ದಾನೆ?

*Lit. Tr.* Of the cobbler, in the house, a dinner if there is, to the Brahmin what?

*Mean.* What profit has a Brahmin of a dinner in a cobbler's house?

25. ಮಲ್ಲ ಪುದೆ ಮೆಲ್ಲ ಚಾವೊಡು.

*Mean.* A heavy load you must put down slowly.

26. ಮಾಮಿ ದರ್ತಿ ಕರಕ್ ಬಿಲೆ ಇಜ್ಜಿ.

The vessel broken by the mother-in-law did cost nothing.

27. ಮಂಗ ಕೈಟ್ ಮಾಣಿಕ ಕೊರಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.

It is as if you gave a ruby to a monkey.

28. ಯೆರುತ ಬೇನೆ ಕಕ್ಕೆಗ್ ದಾನೆ ತಿರಿಯುಂಡು?

Does the crow understand, or feel, the pain of the buffalo?

29. ಯೇರಿನ್ ತಿಂದ್ ಬೋರಿನ್ ಮಾರಿಯೆ.

Having eaten the *yēri* fish, he sold the bullock.

30. ಯೇಳೆಡೊಂಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯ ಯೇಳೆಡೊಂಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯ.

As children of seven years are foolish, so are people of seventy years.

31. ಯೆನನ್ ಈ ಕರ್ಂತಾನಗ್ ನಿನನ್ ಯಾನ್ ಕರ್ಂತಾವೆ.

If you tease me, I shall tease you.

32. ರೊಟ್ಟಿ ಕೊಣೊಯಿ ನಾಯಿ ನೆಯಿ ನಟ್ಟಿಯೆರೆ ಬರುವಾ?

Will the dog which took away bread ask for ghee?

33. ರೊಟ್ಟಿ ದೆಕ್ಕದ್ ನೀರ್ ಪರ್ಪಿನಿ.

Having washed the bread, he drinks the water.

34. ರಾತ್ರಿದ್ ತೂಯಿ ಉಗ್ಗೆಲ್ಡ್ ಪಗೆಲ್ಡ್ ಬೂರಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.

In daylight he fell into the well which he saw at night.

35. ರೋಗಿಗ್ ವೊಂಜೀ ಸಂಕಡ, ಇಲ್ಲದಾಕುಳೆಗ್ ಒಂಬ ಸಂಕಡ.

The sick one has only one sickness, but the inmates of his house have nine.

36. ಲೆಖ್ಬೊಗು ದುಖ ಇಜ್ಜಿ ಇನ್ನಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.

In clearing up the account there is no grief.

37. ವೊಕ್ಕೆಲುಳಿ ಜುಟ್ಟ್ ಗುತ್ತಿಗೆದಾಯ ಕೈಟ್.

The tuft of the tenant is in the hand of his landlord.

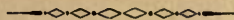
38. ವರಣ್ಗ್ ಬಡ್ಡಿ ಇಜ್ಜಿ, ಪೆತ್ತಗ್ ಅಳೆಪಾಯಿ ಇಜ್ಜಿ.

For money no interest, for the cow no rent.

39. ವೋಡೊಗು ಆಪಿ ಮರನ್ ಕೀಲ್ಗ್ ಆವಂದಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ ಮುಕ್ತಿ.

A tree fit for a boat he scratched so much that it cannot be used even for a bolt.

40. ಒಂಜಿ ಕೆಬಿಟುಂಡುಡ ಏಕಾಂತ, ರಡ್ಡ್ ಕೆಬಿಕ್ ಬೂರ್ಂಡ ಲೋಕಾಂತ.  
What one ear heard is secret, what two ears heard is public.
41. ಶೆಟ್ಟಿ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಬುದ್ಧಿ, ಸೈತಿ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ದುಃಖ.  
After ruin one gets understanding, after death grief.
42. ಶೆಟ್ಟಿ ಬುಡಿನಾಳೆ ಪಟ್ಟ.  
Where the headman is, there is the town.
43. ಸತ್ಯನೇ ಗತಿ, ಧರ್ಮನೇ ಜಯ.  
Truth is support, virtue is victory.
44. ಸತ್ಯ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಮುರ್ಕಂದ್ ತೂಟು ಪೊತ್ತಂದ್.  
Truth cannot be drowned nor burnt.
45. ಸಾದಿಡ್ ಪೋತಿ ಮಾರಿನ್ ತನ ಮಿತ್ತ ಪಾಡೊಂಡೆ.  
The plague which was wandering on the road he took upon himself.
46. ಸೈತಿ ಎರ್ಮೆಗ್ ಪೇರ್ ದಿಂಜ.  
The dead cow had given much milk.
47. ಸಾರ ಕಕ್ಕೆಗ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಬಿರು.  
For a thousand crows one bow (is enough to drive them away).
48. ಹಳ್ಳಿ ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಕೊಳ್ಳಿ ದೀಪ.  
To the village-god live-coals must represent the lamp.
49. ಹೇಡಿ ಕೈಟ್ ಚಂದ್ರಾಯುಧ ತಿಕ್ಕಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.  
It is as if you gave the discus to a coward.
50. ಹೆಡ್ಡೆ ಶೆಟ್ಟಿನವು ಇಜ್ಜಿ, ಬಾಣೆ ಬಾಳಿನವು ಇಜ್ಜಿ.  
A fool will not be ruined, a wise man will not prosper.



# INDEX.

## I. PART: PHONOLOGY.

	Page
1. CHAPTER: Of the Alphabet . . . . .	1
<i>a.</i> , Of Vowels . . . . .	1
<i>b.</i> , Of Medials . . . . .	1
<i>c.</i> , Of Consonants . . . . .	1
2. CHAPTER: Of Pronunciation . . . . .	2
<i>a.</i> , Vowels . . . . .	2
<i>b.</i> , Consonants . . . . .	3
<i>c.</i> , Syllables . . . . .	6
<i>d.</i> , Double Consonants . . . . .	6
3. CHAPTER: Of Euphony . . . . .	7
<i>a.</i> , Elision . . . . .	7
<i>b.</i> , Insertion. . . . .	7
<i>c.</i> , Permutation . . . . .	7

## II. PART: ETYMOLOGY.

1. CHAPTER: Of the Formation of Words . . . . .	8
Distinction of Words according to their Origin . . . . .	8
Distinction of Words according to their Form . . . . .	8
<i>a.</i> , Primitive Words . . . . .	8
<i>b.</i> , Derivative Words . . . . .	9
1. Verbal Derivatives . . . . .	9
2. Other Derivatives . . . . .	9
<i>c.</i> , Compound Words . . . . .	9
2. CHAPTER: Of Parts of Speech . . . . .	10
First Section: Nouns . . . . .	10



	Page
1. Of Substantives . . . . .	10
<i>a.</i> , Gender of Substantives . . . . .	10
<i>b.</i> , Number of Substantives . . . . .	10
<i>c.</i> , Declension of Substantives . . . . .	11
Nouns of Relationship . . . . .	28
Verbal Nouns . . . . .	30
2. Of Adjectives . . . . .	31
Comparison of Adjectives . . . . .	31
3. Of Adverbs . . . . .	32
Second Section: Pronouns . . . . .	32
1. Substantive Pronouns . . . . .	33
<i>a.</i> , Personal and Demonstrative Pronouns . . . . .	33
<i>b.</i> , Reflexive Pronouns . . . . .	33
<i>c.</i> , Interrogative Pronouns . . . . .	34
<i>d.</i> , Indefinite Pronouns . . . . .	34
2. Adjective Pronouns . . . . .	34
<i>a.</i> , Demonstrative . . . . .	34
<i>b.</i> , Interrogative . . . . .	34
<i>c.</i> , Indefinite . . . . .	34
3. Adverbial Pronouns . . . . .	35
<i>a.</i> , Demonstrative . . . . .	35
<i>b.</i> , Interrogative . . . . .	35
<i>c.</i> , Indefinite . . . . .	36
Declension of Pronouns . . . . .	37
Third Section: Numerals . . . . .	41
1. Substantive Numerals . . . . .	41
2. Adjective Numerals . . . . .	41
<i>a.</i> , Cardinal numbers . . . . .	41
<i>b.</i> , Ordinal numbers . . . . .	43
3. Adverbial Numerals . . . . .	43
Fourth Section: Verbs . . . . .	43
1. Forms of the Verb . . . . .	43
2. Tenses of the Verb . . . . .	44
3. Moods of the Verb . . . . .	45
4. Conjugation of the Verb . . . . .	45
Fifth Section: Indeclinables . . . . .	111

1. Postpositions . . . . .	111
2. Conjunctions . . . . .	111
3. Interjections . . . . .	112
4. Particles . . . . .	113

### III. PART: SYNTAX.

1. CHAPTER: On the Structure of Sentences . . . . .	113
Subject and Predicate . . . . .	113
Uses of the Inflected Verbal Forms . . . . .	115
<i>a.</i> , Present Tense . . . . .	115
<i>b.</i> , Past Tense . . . . .	115
<i>c.</i> , Future Tense . . . . .	116
The Imperative Mood . . . . .	116
Uses of the Auxiliary Verbs . . . . .	117
Supplemental Verbs . . . . .	118
The Verbal Forms (Voices) . . . . .	118
2. CHAPTER: Of the Complemental Parts of Speech . . . . .	118
Uses of the Complemental Cases . . . . .	119
Nominative Case . . . . .	119
Dative Case . . . . .	119
Accusative Case . . . . .	120
Locative Case . . . . .	121
Ablative Case . . . . .	121
Communicative Case . . . . .	122
Vocative Case . . . . .	122
Uses of the Postpositions . . . . .	122
Uses of the Adverbs . . . . .	124
Uses of the Infinitive, Participle and Gerund . . . . .	124
3. CHAPTER: Of the Attributive Parts of Speech . . . . .	126
Pronominal Attributes . . . . .	126
Numeral Attributes . . . . .	126
Qualitative Attributes . . . . .	126
Participial Attributes . . . . .	126
4. CHAPTER: Construction . . . . .	126
Order of Words . . . . .	126
Connexion of Co-ordinate Words . . . . .	127
Uses of Conjunctions . . . . .	128
Uses of some Particles . . . . .	128

	Page
5. CHAPTER: Connexion of Sentences . . . . .	129
Co-ordinate Sentences . . . . .	129
Subordinate Sentences . . . . .	130
APPENDIX . . . . .	132
<i>a.</i> , Specimens of the Dialect of the Tuḷu Brahmins .	132
<i>b.</i> , Tuḷu Poetry . . . . .	133
<i>c.</i> , Tuḷu Proverbs . . . . .	134



## CORRIGENDA.

---

(The lines are counted from the top to the bottom.)

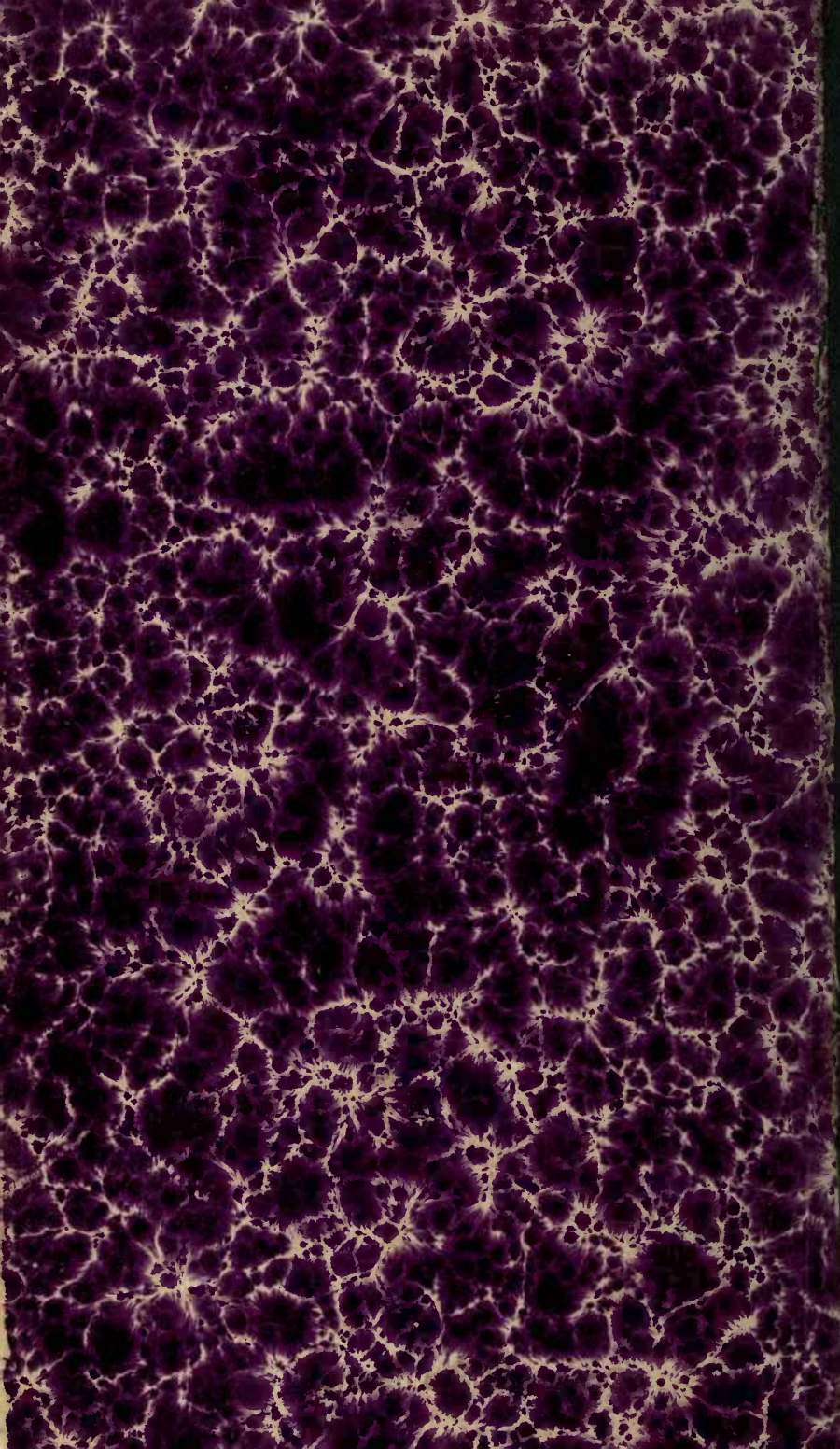
- Page 6, Line 11: Put "Table showing the alphabet with the combinations of vowels and consonants" at the head of the 4th page.
- P. 8, L. 14: Put "(ಕೂನ್ಯ)" behind "ನೋವೆ".
- P. 9, L. 21: "21" to be omitted.
- P. 11, L. 21: Put "ಳೆಗ್" behind "ರೆಗ್".
- P. " L. 23: " "ರೆಡ್" " "ಳೆಡ್".
- P. " L. 24: " "ರೆಡ್ಡೆ" " "ಳೆಡ್ಡೆ".
- P. " L. 25: " "ರೆಡ್" " "ಳೆಡ್".
- P. 33, L. 11: " " ಅವು avu, "that" instead of "this".
- P. 40, L. 1: "that" after remark to be omitted.
- P. 81, L. 5: Put "Subjunctive Mood" instead of "Conditional Form".
- P. 111, L. 4: Put, "The" before "Genitive case".
- P. 113, L. 4-7: Behind these words put "Expressions of disgust".
- P. " L. 20: Read "ಅ" instead of "ಆ".
- P. 120, L. 27: Put "1" behind "124".
- P. 124, L. 19: Read "ಇನ್" instead of "ಇನ್".
- P. 125, L. 7: Add "ಗ್" to "ಮುಳ್ಳೆರೆ".
- P. 136, L. 3: Add "s" to "think".
-











T  
H